Does the International Baccalaureate Diploma Programme have potential to enhance the self-regulated learning of high-achieving students and students with learning difficulties?

Forrest, Sandra Elizabeth

Awarding institution:
King’s College London

The copyright of this thesis rests with the author and no quotation from it or information derived from it may be published without proper acknowledgement.

END USER LICENCE AGREEMENT

This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivatives 4.0 International licence. https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/4.0/

You are free to:
• Share: to copy, distribute and transmit the work

Under the following conditions:
• Attribution: You must attribute the work in the manner specified by the author (but not in any way that suggests that they endorse you or your use of the work).
• Non Commercial: You may not use this work for commercial purposes.
• No Derivative Works - You may not alter, transform, or build upon this work.

Any of these conditions can be waived if you receive permission from the author. Your fair dealings and other rights are in no way affected by the above.

Take down policy

If you believe that this document breaches copyright please contact librarypure@kcl.ac.uk providing details, and we will remove access to the work immediately and investigate your claim.
Does the International Baccalaureate Diploma Programme have potential to enhance the self-regulated learning of high-achieving students and students with learning difficulties?

‘The copyright of this thesis rests with the author and no quotation from it or information derived from it may be published without proper acknowledgement.’
Abstract

This investigation set out to explore how high-achieving IB Diploma Programme students and those with learning difficulties develop self-regulated learning (SRL) in a context in which teachers are learning to be more student-centred and teach Approaches to Learning (ATL) skills. Particular foci were the strategies students in each group implemented, their perspectives with regard to ‘good teaching,’ and the degree to which they regarded explicit instruction of ATL skills important. A situated model of SRL was the ‘umbrella’ theoretical perspective underpinning this investigation, to which social cognitive and information processing theories contributed valuable insights.

The first phase of the investigation utilised a qualitative multiple case study design. The cases were four IBDP students with diagnosed learning difficulties and six high-achieving IBDP students. Methods included collecting samples of independent work that reflected participants’ approaches to learning in the IBDP; accompanying written reflections; semi-structured interviews utilising a combination of stimulated recall and open-ended questions; and four years of school report teacher comments to mitigate limitations of self-report data and illuminate the development of participants’ SRL over time. The second phase of this investigation involved focus groups guided by open-ended questions aimed at exploring the extent to which participants believed it was important for their teachers to teach them ATL skills.

The results of this investigation suggest that the constructivist epistemology and student-centred, process-focused pedagogical approach espoused by the IB are well-aligned with what empirical evidence suggests is SRL-promoting practice. Although the IB Diploma Programme is widely considered an appropriate secondary programme for high-achieving students, the DP’s potential to enhance SRL suggests this programme may also be an appropriate option for some university-bound students with learning difficulties. As the literature review for this investigation uncovered only one previous study pertaining to IB Diploma Programme students with learning difficulties, this is a significant contribution to knowledge with implications for admissions as well as teaching and learning in IB schools. This investigation also indicates that epistemic awareness may play a more significant role in SRL than contemporary theories suggest and, further, that adopting a criteria-driven ‘mastery by performance’ goal orientation may be more beneficial to SRL in some contexts than a ‘mastery’ orientation motivated by intrinsic interest in learning. These contributions represent new directions for researchers who wish to investigate SRL in real educational settings.
Acknowledgements

First, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to my supervisors, Professor Viv Ellis and Dr David Pepper, for their guidance throughout the writing of my RBT, particularly for the feedback they provided on drafts of this work. Their appraisals of its strengths and limitations, and their queries about issues I had not considered, helped me produce a thesis of which I am very proud.

I would also like to thank the Deputy Head of my school for encouraging and believing in this research, and my Headmistresses (past and present) for making it possible. I cannot imagine having been able to undertake a project like this in another school, and I could not be more grateful. Thank you.

I would also like to sincerely thank my family for being so proud of me, my partner for his patience and the sacrifices he made so that I could pursue doctoral study, and my friends for their friendship. My doctoral study has made ‘balance’ in life difficult to achieve, and all of you have made it much easier than it could otherwise have been.

Finally, with heartfelt gratitude and love I thank my mother for her incredible enthusiasm and humbling pride in this and all of my accomplishments. Her unwavering support of and belief in me have contributed immeasurably to my own resilience and determination, without which this thesis would not have been possible.
Table of Contents

Chapter 1: Introduction ................................................................. 8

Chapter 2: Literature Review ....................................................... 17
  2.1 Understanding self-regulated learning in academic settings ............... 17
  2.2 Understanding SRL from a social cognitive perspective ...................... 19
  2.3 Understanding SRL from an information processing perspective .......... 24
  2.4 Understanding SRL from a situated perspective: How what students ‘bring’ to their learning interacts with context ........................................... 29
  2.5 SRL-Promoting Instructional Environments ...................................... 39
  2.6 The International Baccalaureate Diploma Programme and SRL ............ 43

Chapter 3: Research Design and Methods ...................................... 51
  3.1 Research sub-questions .......................................................... 52
  3.2 Methodology and Design ........................................................... 53
  3.3 Methods .................................................................................. 56
  3.4 Sample ..................................................................................... 60
  3.5 Methods of analysis: .................................................................. 63
  3.6 Reflexivity ................................................................................ 82
  3.7 Ethical considerations .................................................................. 87

Chapter 4: Findings and Analysis .................................................. 89
  4.1 Summary Research Question 1 .................................................... 90
    4.1.1 How did the self-regulated learning of lower self-regulators .......... 94
    with learning difficulties develop?
    4.1.2 How did the self-regulated learning of the highest self-regulator ...... 99
    with learning difficulties develop?
    4.1.3 How did the self-regulated learning of relatively lower ............... 101
    self-regulators in the high-achieving quintain develop?
    4.1.4 How did the self-regulated learning of the most effective .......... 106
    self-regulators in the high-achieving quintain develop?
  4.2 Summary Research Question 2 .................................................... 110
    4.2.1 Did the number of strategies implemented by participants .......... 110
    in the two quintains differ?
    4.2.2 Did the type of strategies participants in the two groups .......... 111
    implemented differ?
    4.2.3 Did the quality of strategies implemented by participants .......... 113
    in the two quintains differ?
  4.3 Summary Research Question 3 .................................................... 137
    4.3.1 ‘Good teaching’ involves opportunities for active engagement, ........ 138
    critical thinking and discussion
    4.3.2 ‘Good teaching’ involves formative assessment .......................... 140
    4.3.3 ‘Good teaching’ involves process-focused instruction .................. 142
  4.4 Summary Research Question 4 .................................................... 144
    4.4.1 How important do participants think it is for their teachers .......... 144
to teach them Research skills?
4.4.2 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Thinking skills?
4.4.3 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Self-management skills?
4.4.4 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Affective skills?
4.4.5 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Collaboration skills?
4.4.6 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Reflection skills?
4.4.7 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Communication skills?

4.5 Conclusion

Chapter 5: Discussion
5.1 Integrated theoretical stance: Preserving the complexity of self-regulated learning in real educational contexts
5.2 Epistemic awareness: Vital to SRL
5.2.1 How student-centred, process-focused instruction could potentially facilitate epistemic awareness
5.2.2 How explicit instruction of ATL skills could potentially facilitate epistemic awareness
5.3 Mastery by performance goal orientation
5.3.1 Who set ‘mastery by performance’ goals in this investigation?
5.3.2 How student-centred, process-focused instruction could potentially facilitate a ‘mastery by performance’ orientation
5.3.3 How explicit instruction of ATL skills could potentially facilitate a mastery by performance goal orientation
5.4 The development of SRL within IB Diploma Programme participants with learning difficulties
5.4.1 Developing the self-regulation of students with learning difficulties through a ‘self-regulation empowerment’ support programme
5.4.2 How student-centred, process-focused instruction could potentially facilitate SRL in students with learning difficulties
5.4.3 How explicit instruction of ATL could potentially facilitate SRL in students with learning difficulties
5.5 Conclusion

Chapter 6: Conclusion
6.1 Reflexivity and my position as an insider researcher
6.2 Approach
6.3 Findings
6.4 Contributions to knowledge
6.5 Limitations
6.6 Strengths
6.7 Recommendations for further research
6.8 Concluding remarks

List of References

Appendices
List of Tables, Figures, and Images

Table 1: IB Approaches to Learning skills ..................................................... 45
Table 2: Participant background information .................................................. 62
Table 3: Moderation of SRL displays ............................................................... 75
Table 4: Comparison of holistic SRL ratings across displays ............................. 78
Table 5: Moderation across measures ............................................................. 79
Table 6: Moderation of teaching displays ......................................................... 81
Table 7: Number of participants who reported using particular strategies, ......... 112
aggregated by year group and quintain
Table 8: Number of participants at each SRL developmental level .................... 137
Table 9: Participants’ perspectives of ‘good teaching’ that emerged from ......... 143
the data, aggregated by year group and quintain

Figure 1: Illustration of methods triangulation ................................................ 85
Figure 2: Illustration of data source triangulation ............................................. 86

Image 1: Biome case study four-column chart .............................................. 115
Image 2: Planning calendar ........................................................................... 118
Image 3: Spanish past paper ......................................................................... 120
Image 4: Broken English four-column chart .................................................. 121
Image 5: English essay draft based on feedback ......................................... 124
Image 6: Table comparing Top Girls and In Diamond Square ..................... 126
Image 7: Great Gatsby annotations ............................................................... 127
Image 8: Audio book .................................................................................... 129
Image 9: ‘Famine’ article for Geography case study .................................... 131
Image 10: Economics essay transcript ......................................................... 133
Image 11: Laptop screen ............................................................................... 134
Image 12: Annotated English past paper passage ......................................... 136
List of Appendices

Appendix A: Start list of codes (partial) ................................................................. 220
Appendix B: Reflection form ........................................................................... 221
Appendix C: Interview schedule .................................................................... 222
Appendix D: Summary contact form (excerpts of each section) ...................... 223
Appendix E: Interview within-case display (excerpts of each section) ........ 224
Appendix F: Reflection form within-case display ........................................... 225
Appendix G: Work samples evaluation sheet ............................................... 226
Appendix H: Development of SRL within-case display ............................... 227
Appendix I: School reports within-case display ............................................. 228
Appendix J: What the student brings across-case display ............................. 229
Appendix K: Types of strategies described across-case display ................... 230
Appendix L: Types of strategies submitted across-case display ................... 231
Appendix M: Cognitive, metacognitive, and epistemic awareness .............. 232
Appendix N: Goal orientation across-case display ....................................... 233
Appendix O: Development of SRL across-case display ............................... 234
Appendix P: Preferred teaching approaches and strategies across-case display 235
Appendix Q: Focus group schedule ................................................................. 236
Appendix R: The importance of teaching ATL across-FG display .............. 237
Appendix S: School reports across-case display ........................................... 238
Appendix T: Worked example of coded interview data ................................ 239
Chapter 1: Introduction

This investigation was conducted in a small, non-selective, all-girls international school located in the UK. Offering both the International Baccalaureate Middle Years Programme (IBMYP) and Diploma Programme (IBDP), the school had introduced the DP to its secondary school students in 1979. However, at the time of this investigation it was still grappling with balancing the constructivist, student-centred pedagogical approach the IB expects of IB World Schools (IB 2014b; IB, 2009) with the pressures that typically accompany the delivery of the Diploma Programme (Hallinger et al, 2011; Shaunessy and Suldo, 2010; Taylor and Porath, 2006).

As Director of Specialist Programmes, I was responsible for facilitating the development of teaching and learning at this school in line with IB expectations. This remit included the development and coordination of three programmes in particular: the Approaches to Learning (ATL) continuing professional development (CPD) programme, which aimed to develop teaching and learning to be more student-centred and include explicit instruction of ATL skills; the Learning Resources Centre (LRC) programme, which was designed to help students with diagnosed learning difficulties believe in their capability and take ownership of their own learning; and the Enrichment Programme (EP), which provided the school’s highest achievers with additional challenge to capture their interest, limit ‘coasting,’ and enhance self-regulated learning (SRL) as needed.

Tying these programmes together was an agenda underpinned by several assumptions: 1) how students learn depends on how they are taught; 2) success in the DP depends on how students approach their learning, and; 3) in the context of student-centred teaching, students of all abilities can successfully access the DP curriculum. This agenda was recursively related to a professional interest in self-regulated learning (SRL). SRL is defined as individual learners ‘taking control of cognitive, behavioural,
motivational, and emotional conditions/states through iterative processes of planning, monitoring, evaluation and change’ (Hadwin et al, 2018, p. 83).

While many people view the IB Diploma Programme as suitable for elite, high-achieving students and unsuitable for students with learning difficulties (Siskin et al, 2010), in my experience academic potential is a highly complex concept thus the question of for whom the DP is suitable is not straightforward. In 15 years as a teacher in IB schools, students have surprised me over and over again. Those who should achieve highly in the DP, based on their perceived high ability, often do not. Students with learning difficulties who are not expected to succeed in the DP often do. I have increasingly come to believe that how students approach their learning, in other words the effectiveness of their SRL, ultimately determines whether students flourish or flounder in the DP. What I did not fully understand as this investigation commenced was how SRL develops in different students, what it ‘looks like’ in terms of their own independent learning, and how we, as a school, undermine or enhance this development within students of varying abilities and backgrounds. I now turn to a brief discussion of the IB Diploma Programme, self-regulated learning, the conceptualisation of the research problem and the theoretical perspectives underpinning this investigation.

The International Baccalaureate Diploma Programme is one of the most rigorous secondary school programmes available, preparing students well for the demands of university study (Culross and Tarver, 2011). The programme is so rigorous it has been referred to as the ‘Cadillac of College Prep’ (Culross and Tarver, 2011, p. 232) and its graduates can be offered university credit based on their DP grades (Conley et al, 2014; Poelzer and Feldhusen, 1997; Tookey, 1999; IB, 2016). DP students take three subjects at Higher Level (HL) and three subjects at Standard Level (SL) in six different subject groups (IB, 2009). They also complete the core components of Theory of Knowledge (TOK), a philosophical course designed to stimulate critical thinking (Culross and Tarver, 2011), the Extended Essay (EE), a 4,000 word research paper
designed to ‘promote high-level research and writing skills, intellectual discovery and creativity’ (IB, 2008, p. 20), and the Creativity, Action, and Service (CAS) programme. CAS involves students in extra-curricular activities intended to enhance personal and interpersonal development (IB, 2016) and prepare students with the attributes that are ‘essential for success in future academic pursuits and for adult life’ (IB, 2014a, p. 22).

Although the DP is renowned for academic rigour, it was developed with the idea that a ‘traditional’ approach to education will not adequately prepare students for learning within a rapidly changing 21st century world (IB, 2009). Hence, alongside rigorous, content-heavy syllabi, the DP curriculum emphasises the intellectual, personal, and social growth of the whole person and encourages students to become ‘active, compassionate, and lifelong learners who understand that other people, with their differences, can also be right’ (IB, 2014b, p. i). The concept of ‘lifelong learning,’ in particular, has been linked to SRL (Dignath and Büttner, 2008; Winne, 1997; Butler et al, 2017; Zimmerman, 2002). Because learning and acting are ‘interestingly indistinct’ (Brown et al, 1989, p. 33), lifelong learning results from continuous active engagement in learning. As self-regulating learners purposefully generate actions, emotions, and thoughts in order to direct their own learning (Schunk and Zimmerman, 2007), the skills, attitudes, and behaviours involved in self-regulated learning are also those that inspire and enable people to learn throughout their lives (Butler et al, 2017).

SRL researchers from across theoretical perspectives agree that it is ‘student-centred’ instructional practices that facilitate self-regulated learning (Butler and Schnellert, 2015; Schunk, 2005; Heikkilä and Lonka, 2006; Ross et al, 2003; Meyer and Turner, 2002; Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Boekaerts and Cascallar, 2006). Although the IB rarely refers to SRL in its texts, within the Diploma Programme ‘teaching and learning,’ used a single concept because the IB considers these processes interdependent (IB, 2014b), is meant to be student-centred. Teaching that ‘transmits’ information to ‘passive recipients’ (IB, 2009, p. 37) is discouraged, and DP teachers are expected to
explicitly teach ATL skills in order to develop students’ capacity to take ownership of their learning (IB, 2008; IB 2016). In recent DP curriculum updates, ATL has increasingly been emphasised (IB, 2015).

Furthermore, in addition to detailing how conceptual understanding and rigorous content knowledge will be developed, the DP’s prescribed syllabi encourage connections between the curriculum, the real world, and students’ own beliefs, actions, and behaviours (IB, 2008). An emphasis on ‘reflection, insight and personal evaluation’ (Tookey, 1999, p. 55) indicates further alignment between the values and philosophy underpinning a DP education and the processes involved in self-regulated learning. Indeed, the IB specifies that learning how to learn, an aim of teaching and learning in the DP (IB, 2009; IB, 2015), requires that students ‘realistically evaluate and self-regulate their performance’ (IB, 2014b, p. 14). Nonetheless, while Wright’s (2015) life history research demonstrates that the capacity for self-directed learning is perceived by DP graduates as an enduring benefit of the programme, many students struggle to regulate their learning while still enrolled in the DP (Culross and Tarver, 2011; Taylor and Porath, 2006).

With this in mind, and in response to an IB (2011) accreditation recommendation that teachers implement a wider range of student-centred activities to facilitate students’ ownership of their own learning, the school involved in the current investigation had previously undertaken a three-year CPD programme which, as Director of Specialist Programmes, I had developed to help transform the school’s culture from traditional to student-centred and facilitate explicit instruction of ATL skills. For my Institution Focused Study (IFS) (Forrest, 2017; Forrest, 2018), I formatively assessed the three CPD opportunities that comprised the second year of this programme in order to gain on-going insights into the extent to which the CPD developed teachers’ knowledge, beliefs, attitudes, values, and practice and which aspects of CPD they found most helpful. To ascertain whether it had met its aim of transforming
the school’s culture from traditional to student-centred, I also summatively evaluated the programme. I found that, while CPD significantly influenced instructional practice in the MYP, teaching in the DP was more intransigent. DP teaching and learning had become more ‘process-focused’ in relation to assessed coursework and performance tasks, but teaching and learning of content remained, for the most part, highly traditional, with many teachers still ‘transmitting’ content and students ‘receiving’ it.

In line with research evidence (Hallinger et al, 2011; Li, 2012), these teachers maintained the conviction that, given the rigorous curriculum, they could not afford to sacrifice instructional time needed to teach content by implementing student-centred, process-focused methods and teaching ATL skills (Forrest, 2017). Furthermore, they firmly believed that their students would resist any such pedagogical change. Nevertheless, it was not uncommon for DP students, particularly those in Grade 12, to struggle with SRL-related issues and underperformance relative to their perceived capabilities, particularly in certain content-heavy subjects, raising questions that were not addressed by my IFS.

For example, in a context such as this, in which teachers are learning to adopt a more student-centred approach but believe a ‘teacher-focused’ approach is better suited to DP teaching and learning, how do IB Diploma Programme students develop SRL? Do they think being taught ATL skills is important enough to sacrifice instructional time that could otherwise be spent on content? Furthermore, who, from the perspective of the students themselves, is ‘right’ about the loaded notion of ‘good teaching’ in the IBDP? Is it the International Baccalaureate, who developed the programme? Or are DP teachers who are ‘in the trenches’ and have day-to-day first-hand experience working with DP students more attuned to students’ perspectives?

Despite my own strongly held beliefs regarding the SRL-enhancing potential of student-centred teaching and explicit instruction of ATL skills, having carefully searched the research literature I could find no explicit empirical link between the ATL
component of the IB curriculum continuum and self-regulated learning. As the number of IB schools increased by 39% between 2012 and 2017 alone, reaching 5,000 in 153 countries in 2019 (IB, 2019), this is not an insignificant gap in the literature. Moreover, there were no references to any contemporary SRL theories in any of the IB texts reviewed for this investigation, suggesting that Wells’ (2011) argument that the theoretical underpinnings of the IB Learner Profile are unclear may equally apply to Approaches to Learning. Given the rapid expansion of IB schools (Siskin et al., 2010; Hallinger et al., 2011; IB, 2019), the increasing prominence of similar curriculum objectives (Wolters, 2010; Mannion and Mercer, 2016; James et al., 2006; Black et al., 2006) and the limited guidance available to teachers who wish to promote self-regulated learning in their students (Dignath and Büttner, 2008), this investigation presented an opportunity to address such gaps in the literature while also attempting to understand the potential role of ATL in the development of DP students’ self-regulated learning in this context.

Finally, as suggested by Winne (1995), ‘understanding how learners develop and use SRL when they study alone may uncover principles for designing better resources… [and] may provide clearer guidance about how to engineer the scaffolds for supporting the development of SRL in social contexts’ (p. 174). Although the suitability of the DP as an effective college preparatory programme for high-achieving students is well-established (Conley et al., 2014; Culross and Tarver, 2011; Poelzer and Feldhusen, 1997; Tookey, 1999), this literature review uncovered only one study (see Siskin et al., 2010) pertaining to IBDP students with learning difficulties. My close involvement with high-achieving students and those with learning difficulties at this school therefore raised additional questions about Diploma Programme teaching and learning. How do students in each of these groups develop SRL in a context such as this, and do the strategies IBDP students with learning difficulties use during independent study differ from those high-achieving students use? If so, what accounts for these differences?
An EdD differs from a PhD in that it is meant to make a meaningful contribution to professional practice as well as contribute knowledge to a particular field. Given links between SRL and success in life (Dignath and Büttner, 2008; Klassen, 2010; Ruban et al, 2003; Firth et al, 2008), as a doctoral student, I hoped this investigation could address aforementioned gaps in the literature. However, as Director of Specialist Programmes it was important for me to understand whether and how teaching and learning in this context enhanced the self-regulated learning of participants so I could determine how to develop the SRL-promoting capacity of the school’s ATL, LRC and Enrichment programmes and potentially help enhance the overall experience of DP students at this school.

Social cognitive theory, investigating SRL from a ‘goal-oriented’ perspective, and information processing theory, investigating SRL from a ‘metacognitively-focused’ perspective (Muis, 2007, p.175), have guided much of the SRL research to date. However, Schunk and Greene (2018) argue that research findings over the past four decades have given rise ‘to the perceived need for integrated perspectives on self-regulation’ (p. 3). Moreover, Butler and Cartier (2018) point out that contemporary researchers need frameworks for studying SRL as complex, dynamic, iterative, multi-componential individual-context interactions that intentionally and adaptively unfold over time.

With this in mind, in the current study self-regulated learning was investigated naturalistically and from an integrated theoretical lens. A situated model served as the ‘umbrella’ perspective illuminating individual-context interactions, while social cognitive and information processing theories further illuminated what students brought to their learning and how their self-regulatory processes unfolded. While there is a precedent for integrating different theoretical perspectives relevant to understanding and promoting the development of SRL (Anyichie and Butler, 2017; Butler, 2002a; Ross et al, 2003; Butler and Winne, 1995; Järvenoja et al, 2015; Hēikkilā and Lonka, 2006;
Hadwin, 2013; Pintrich, 2003; Black and Wiliam, 2009), a careful review of the literature revealed no other empirical studies that investigate SRL ‘naturalistically’ through integrating social cognitive, information processing, and situated lenses.

This investigation set out to explore the question:

How, in an IB Diploma Programme in which teachers are learning to be more student-centred and explicitly teach ATL skills, does the self-regulated learning of high-achieving students and those with learning difficulties evolve?

Four sub-questions ultimately guided this study:

1. In this context, how do high-achieving IB Diploma Programme students and those with diagnosed learning difficulties develop self-regulated learning?
2. In this context, do the strategies that high-achieving IBDP students use to regulate their learning differ from those students with learning difficulties use? If so, how do they differ and what accounts for these differences?
3. In this context, what teaching approaches do high-achieving IBDP students and those with learning difficulties consider to be ‘good teaching’? How do these relate to SRL-promoting teaching approaches identified in the literature and espoused by the IB?
4. In this context, how important do high-achieving IBDP students and those with learning difficulties think it is for teachers to teach them Approaches to Learning skills?

This report commences with a review of the literature that discusses 1) the three contemporary perspectives of self-regulated learning underpinning this investigation; 2) how self-regulated learning relates to learning difficulties and high achievement from an integrated theoretical perspective; 3) SRL-promoting instructional environments, including SRL-promoting teaching practices, 4) aspects of the IB Diploma Programme
that have the potential to enhance self-regulated learning in students, and; 5) why SRL may be difficult to achieve while students are still enrolled in the programme.
Chapter 2: Literature Review

This chapter is structured into five sub-sections. I first provide a brief overview of convergences between three contemporary perspectives of self-regulated learning: social cognitive theory, information processing theory, and a situated model of SRL. I then discuss the aspects of social cognitive and information processing theories most relevant to this investigation and analyse, from a situated model of SRL, what students with learning difficulties and high achievers bring to their learning. Importantly, social cognitive and information processing theories contribute valuable insights to this part of the discussion, highlighting the benefits of an ‘integrated’ theoretical perspective. After presenting the theoretical perspectives that informed this investigation, I discuss SRL-promoting instructional environments with an emphasis on three ‘student-centred’ teaching approaches: collaborative learning, process-focused instruction, and formative assessment. This chapter concludes with a discussion of the IB Diploma Programme’s potential to enhance self-regulated learning and why this potential is not universally realised.

2.1 Understanding self-regulated learning in academic settings

Over the past four decades, a plethora of theoretical lenses have been applied to the study of self-regulated learning in academic settings (Butler and Cartier, 2018). Particularly prevalent amongst these are social cognitive theory (Zimmerman, 2002), information processing theory (Winne and Hadwin, 1998), and a situated model of SRL (Butler and Cartier, 2018). These theories are highly compatible, with a great deal of
overlap between them (Schunk and Greene, 2018; Wolters, 2010; Heikkilä and Lonka, 2006).

Important convergences between these perspectives include constructivist underpinnings (Anyichie and Butler, 2015); a view that the relationship between personal, environmental, and behavioural aspects of SRL is reciprocal (Usher and Schunk, 2018; Winne, 2018; Butler and Cartier, 2018) and; a recognition that cognition, metacognition, emotion, motivation, and goal-setting all play a role in SRL (Schunk and Greene, 2018). Moreover, from each perspective SRL is described as occurring in recursive, dynamic, cyclical phases that include analysing the task and drawing on personal resources, setting goals and selecting strategies to meet them, applying strategies and reflectively monitoring progress, and evaluating outcomes (Zimmerman, 2002; Winne and Hadwin, 1998; Butler and Cartier, 2018). Each perspective also views SRL as a developmental process that can be enhanced in SRL-promoting environments (Zimmerman, 1990; McCabe, 2011; Butler et al, 2011; Winne, 2018). Finally, each perspective considers failing to draw upon a supportive environment a reflection of poor SRL (Ross et al, 2003; Azvedo et al, 2008; Zimmerman, 1999).

Together the various theoretical perspectives provide a comprehensive picture of the complexity of self-regulated learning and how it develops (Ross et al, 2003; Järvenoja et al, 2015). A social cognitive perspective clarifies this by foregrounding how the self-efficacy and motivation students bring with them contribute to their inclination to regulate their own learning. This perspective also suggests that SRL is not an absolute, but a matter of degree (Zimmerman, 1989), and highlights the role of reflection in the effectiveness of SRL. An information processing perspective, on the other hand, foregrounds the role of students’ metacognitive, cognitive (Winne, 2018), and epistemic awareness (Pieschl et al, 2014) in the development and effectiveness of their SRL. A situated model draws these perspectives together by suggesting that ‘what the student brings’ involves a wide array of strengths, challenges, previous work habits, knowledge,
skills, appraisals, beliefs, values and understandings that interact in varying ways with the contexts in which students live and learn (Butler and Cartier, 2018). A situated model thus views self-efficacy, motivation, cognition, metacognition and behaviour as situated in context and therefore ‘continually shifting in response to personal and social dynamics (Kaplan et al, 2011, p. 291).

In the next part of this chapter, I discuss the aspects of social cognitive and information processing theories most relevant to this investigation. In relation to social cognitive theory, I discuss self-efficacy, motivation, reflection, and the developmental levels that learners pass through as they increase their self-regulatory effectiveness. In relation to information processing theory, I discuss metacognitive, cognitive, and epistemic awareness. I then draw upon a situated model to analyse ‘what the student brings’ in relation to the SRL of students with learning difficulties and high-achievers. In doing so, I suggest that the processes emphasised by social cognitive and information processing theories can be incorporated into a wider view of what students with learning difficulties and a history of high achievement bring to their learning. This argument underscores the complexity of influences that set SRL in motion, the strategies students use to regulate their learning, and the development of self-regulatory effectiveness over time.

2.2 Understanding SRL from a social cognitive perspective

Forethought phase: The crucial role of self-efficacy and motivation in igniting SRL

From a social cognitive perspective, ‘forethought’ is the first phase of SRL (Zimmerman, 2002). In this phase, students analyse the task, draw on their self-efficacy beliefs, set goals, begin planning, and motivate themselves to take a strategic approach.
Importantly, ‘self-efficacy’ beliefs are not presumed to be dispositional. Rather, they are multidimensional, reflecting students’ beliefs regarding their ability to succeed on a particular task in a given domain (Zimmerman, 2000). Self-efficacy is therefore an important influence on task-specific motivation, influencing the goals students set and effort they are willing to exert (Zimmerman, 2000; Cleary and Zimmerman, 2004). Self-efficacy sets SRL in motion, impacting students’ propensity to engage in subsequent phases of strategy selection, implementation, and monitoring (Cleary and Zimmerman, 2004).

Furthermore, because from a social cognitive perspective all phases of SRL are understood to be dynamic and recursive (Zimmerman, 2002), the relationship between self-efficacy and SRL is considered to be reciprocal (Cleary and Zimmerman, 2004). In other words, high levels of self-efficacy should lead to higher levels of SRL, and high levels of SRL will, in turn, increase self-efficacy. With this in mind, students with high levels of self-efficacy tend to participate in class more readily, exert more effort, and persist for longer in the face of challenge (Zimmerman, 2000). Students with lower levels of self-efficacy, on the other hand, may engage in self-handicapping behaviours such as failing to prepare for tests and not paying attention in class (Cleary and Zimmerman, 2004).

However, from a social cognitive perspective, self-efficacy is not the only influence on motivation and SRL. Achievement goal theory, identifying how students’ goal orientations influence their approach, has also informed how social cognitive researchers understand the forethought phase of SRL (Usher and Schunk, 2018). Achievement goals are divided into two main orientations: mastery and performance (Pintrich, 2003; Sideridis, 2006; Kaplan et al., 2011). Whereas ‘mastery’ goals generally focus on intrinsic motivators, such as a genuine interest in learning, performance goals focus on extrinsic motivators, such as grades. These categories have been further divided into ‘approach’ and ‘avoidance’ orientations. Whereas ‘approach’ orientations focus on
achieving success, ‘avoidance’ orientations focus on avoiding failure (Pintrich, 2003). Thus, a mastery approach orientation is characterised by self-set goals focused on mastering knowledge, skills, and processes; a mastery avoidance orientation is characterised by concerns about not learning; a performance approach orientation is characterised by wanting to achieve good grades or outperform others; and a performance avoidance orientation is characterised by not wanting to achieve poor grades or to underperform in relation to others.

Because motivation in the forethought phase of SRL refers to self-motivation, stemming from intrinsic interest (Zimmerman, 2002), a mastery approach goal orientation is generally associated with high levels of self-efficacy and enhanced SRL (Zimmerman, 2002; Pintrich, 2003; Usher and Schunk, 2018). However, the impact of a ‘performance’ approach orientation on SRL is less straightforward. A performance approach orientation has sometimes been found to stimulate SRL and lead to better attainment than a mastery approach orientation (Sideridis, 2006), but focusing on grades in the absence of interest has also been found to lead to task completion goals, undermining SRL and quality of performance (Lichtinger and Kaplan, 2015). Given discrepant findings such as these, it is possible that it is the ‘approach’ aspect to goal orientation that is most advantageous, and that dichotomising mastery and performance goals does not necessarily reflect how effective learners motivate themselves in real situations (Pintrich, 2003; Sideridis, 2006).

In fact, adopting multiple goals, either simultaneously or at different times, might actually be more advantageous than maintaining a strong orientation towards either mastery or performance goals (Pintrich, 2003; Zimmerman, 1999; Sideridis, 2006). A ‘multiplicative’ goal orientation (Sideridis, 2006, p. 13) can have an additive effect, with both types of goals having independent positive effects; an interactive effect, with both types of goals having interdependent positive effects, or; a selective effect, with a single goal type having a positive effect for a particular situation (Pintrich, 2003).
Sideridis (2006) refers to a multiplicative goal orientation whereby students aim for mastery by focusing on criteria as a ‘mastery by performance’ (p. 13) goal orientation. Because such an orientation capitalises on standards as ‘roadmaps’ for learning and performance, it may lead to more effective SRL (White and DiBenedetto, 2018) than a strong mastery approach orientation.

**Performance phase: Implementing strategies and observing progress**

From a social cognitive perspective, once students have drawn upon their self-efficacy beliefs, established their goals, and planned their approach, they enter the ‘performance’ phase of SRL (Zimmerman, 2002). During this phase students implement their planned strategies and observe their progress towards their goals. It is important to note, though, that although Zimmerman and Martinez-Pons (1986) identified fourteen types of strategies that students engage in to regulate their learning, simply using these strategies does not indicate that a student is engaging in the performance phase of SRL.

Zimmerman (1990) defines SRL strategies as ‘actions and processes directed at acquisition of information of skills that involve agency, purpose, and instrumentality perceptions by learners’ (p. 5). Thus, strategies can only be considered ‘self-regulated learning strategies’ if underpinned by self-efficacy beliefs, purposefully directed at acquiring skills and information, and monitored for effectiveness. In short, it is the sense of agency, purpose, and instrumentality underpinning strategy implementation, not the strategies themselves, that determines whether their use reflects SRL.
**Self-reflection phase: Evaluating one’s own performance**

The final phase of SRL from a social cognitive perspective is self-reflection (Zimmerman, 2002). In this phase, students actively compare their performance with a standard by which a comparison can be made. This can involve evaluating one’s own performance against someone else’s, a mark scheme (Zimmerman, 1989), or performance standards or criteria (White and DiBenedetto, 2018). To be effective at self-reflection, students must be able to both judge the quality of their own work against the standard and generate accurate attributions for their performance (Cleary and Zimmerman, 2004; Zimmerman, 1990). Furthermore, without reflecting on how performance is linked to strategy use, students will not be able to increase their effectiveness or enhance their performance in the next learning situation (Cleary and Platten, 2013).

**Developmental levels of SRL competence**

From a social cognitive perspective, self-regulatory competence is considered a matter of degree, not an absolute (Zimmerman, 1989), and is presumed to be explicitly ‘teachable’ (Zimmerman, 2002). As students develop SRL they pass through four levels of competence: observation, emulation, self-control, and self-regulation (Schunk and Zimmerman, 2007; Usher and Schunk, 2018; White and DiBenedetto, 2018). At the ‘observation’ level, students observe while someone else models a new skill or strategy. At the ‘emulation’ level, students practice new skills and strategies with the support of external feedback and guidance. At the ‘self-control’ level, students internalise the new skill or strategy, using it in the way it was modelled but with increasing levels of independence. Finally, students who have achieved the ‘self-regulation’ level have taken
ownership of the new skill or strategy and are able to flexibly adapt it as needed and accurately self-evaluate their performance.

2.3 Understanding SRL from an information processing perspective

Whereas social cognitive theory foregrounds the impact of self-efficacy, motivation and reflection on SRL, information processing theory illuminates how the quality of students’ thinking impacts SRL. Thus, this theory adds another dimension to an understanding of what students ‘bring’ to their learning. In this section I provide an overview of three aspects of information processing theory that help to determine the effectiveness of students’ self-regulated learning: metacognitive, cognitive, and epistemic awareness.

Metacognitive awareness

Information processing theory was conceived with a view of ‘studying’ as ‘metacognitively powered self-regulated learning’ (Winne and Hadwin, 1998, p. 299). ‘Metacognition,’ defined as ‘knowledge and cognition about cognitive phenomena’ (Flavell, 1979, p. 906), is a complex construct encompassing metacognitive knowledge, experiences, goals, and strategies. According to Flavell, metacognitive knowledge refers to knowledge about oneself, tasks, and metacognitive strategies. Metacognitive experiences refer to conscious or affective experiences that accompany learning, for example a sense of confusion or satisfaction. Metacognitive strategies refer to strategies that enable students to monitor their own learning.
These metacognitive processes are extremely complex, though, and many learners do not possess empirically-based strategies for monitoring learning or purposefully engage their metacognition (Bjork et al, 2013). In fact, students’ judgements regarding their own learning often reflect biases, or ‘metacognitive illusions’ (McCabe, 2011, p. 463), that undermine SRL by convincing people they have learned when they have not. Strategies associated with metacognitive illusions make short-term learning easier but do not promote development of rigorous content knowledge, conceptual understanding, sophisticated task-appropriate skills and long-term retention (McCabe, 2011; Bjork et al, 2013). Strategies such as rereading the textbook, cramming, ‘blocking’ study topics, always studying in the same place, over-relying on a single strategy, and being distracted by interesting but irrelevant details are all associated with metacognitive illusions. While these strategies may work for memorising and for learning ‘rote’ content, they are less effective for more complex learning (McCabe, 2011; Winne, 2018).

With this in mind, metacognitive awareness involves a recognition that developing complex knowledge and skills is difficult (Bjork et al, 2013). Thus, when leaning complex content and developing task-appropriate skills, students with sophisticated metacognitive awareness use strategies that create ‘desirable difficulties’ to avoid metacognitive illusions (Bjork and Bjork, 2011; Bjork et al, 2013). Creating ‘desirable difficulties’ makes learning more difficult while students are engaged in learning activities, but ultimately enhances complex learning and promotes long-term retention (Bjork et al, 2013). Strategies for creating desirable difficulties include varying conditions of practice, spacing study sessions, interleaving study topics, generating one’s own notes, and practicing retrieval and self-testing (Bjork and Bjork, 2011; Bjork et al, 2013).
**Cognitive awareness**

While metacognitive awareness and strategies are engaged to help self-regulating learners *monitor* their progress, cognitive awareness and strategies are engaged in order to *make* cognitive progress (Flavell, 1979). Winne and Hadwin’s (1998) COPES model represents the cognitive processes self-regulating learners engage in to do this. First, they analyse the Conditions of the task. After this, they perform Operations (strategies). Students then create Products and Evaluate outcomes through the use of Standards. Illuminating the complexity of these processes, embedded within the COPES model (and representing the *Q* in this model) are Winne’s (2018) ‘SMART’ cognitive strategies (p. 37). These include Searching (directing cognitive attention to information that meets standards); Monitoring (identifying the degree to which information meets standards); Assembling (identifying relationships between discrete bits of information); Rehearsing (taking steps to remember information); and Translating (transforming information into a new format).

Furthermore, from an information processing perspective, tasks, not social models, are the typical instructional unit, (Hoyle and Dent, 2018). Self-regulated learners are understood to flexibly adapt their approach to the demands of a particular task, including its complexity (Pieschl *et al*, 2012; Pieschl *et al*, 2014). ‘Simple’ tasks focus the learner on memorising ‘surface’ aspects of a particular concept or topic, leading to ‘shallow processing’ (Dinsmore and Alexander, 2012; Baeten *et al*, 2010). Shallow processing involves rote or ‘surface’ strategies (such as rereading the textbook or rehearsing flashcards) that emphasise memorisation (Gibbs and Coffey, 2004; Felder and Brent, 2005; Heikkilä and Lonka, 2006; Kember *et al*, 2004; Kember, 2001; Baeten *et al*, 2010). Although potentially beneficial for simple tasks and therefore not inherently problematic, surface strategies may produce metacognitive illusions when used when learning is more complex (Bjork *et al*, 2013).
Complex tasks, on the other hand, involve deeper processing (Pieschl et al., 2014). Deep processing focuses on meaning (Dinsmore and Alexander, 2012; Marton and Säljö, 1976; Baeten et al., 2010) and emphasises the development of the rigorous content knowledge, sophisticated task-appropriate skills, conceptual understanding and long-term retention associated with ‘deep’ learning (Baeten et al., 2010; IB, 2014a). Deep processing involves complex, or ‘deep’ strategies that make learning difficult, such as making connections between new and previously learned concepts (Gibbs and Coffey, 2004; Heikkilä and Lonka, 2006; Kember et al., 2004; Kember, 2001; Baeten et al., 2010), reducing the number of words in notes to a quarter or less of the original text (Donker et al., 2014), and emphasising analysis, evaluation, and application, rather than just comprehension (Pieschl et al., 2014; Pieschl et al., 2012).

Although deep and surface approaches are often dichotomised, with a deep approach presented as leading to more effective SRL (see, for example, Heikkilä and Lonka, 2006), an information processing perspective foregrounds task analysis, highlighting the fact that effective self-regulating learners flexibly adapt their strategy use to the complexity and demands of the task (Pieschl et al., 2014; Pieschl et al., 2012). Thus, an exploratory orientation along with opportunities to experiment and practise are considered vital to the development of SRL from this perspective (Winne, 2018). Because such an orientation may be related to students’ epistemic awareness (Flum and Kaplan, 2006), I now turn to a discussion of how epistemic awareness can be integrated into information processing theory.

**Epistemic awareness**

Epistemic awareness refers to ‘attitudes about the nature of knowledge and how it should be acquired and evaluated’ (Felder and Brent, 2005, p. 57). Although epistemic awareness is not an explicit element of information processing theory, it was
referred to in the early work of information processing theorists (Winne, 1995; Winne, 2010; Butler and Winne, 1995) and aligns well with Winne and Hadwin’s (1998) COPES model (Muis, 2007; Muis and Singh, 2018; Winne, 2018). Applying this model, epistemic beliefs are considered internal Conditions that affect how students plan and Operationalise those plans and influence the epistemic Standards students generate during goal production (Muis, 2007; Winne, 2018; Pieschl et al, 2014). For example, Pieschl et al (2014)’s study, framed around the COPES model, demonstrated that students with more sophisticated epistemic beliefs were better able to adapt their strategy use to the complexity of the task.

Epistemic beliefs, such as those about the certainty and simplicity of knowledge, have implications for how students approach their learning (Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Pieschl et al, 2014; Winne, 2010; Muis and Singh, 2018; Winne, 1995; Muil et al, 2013; Lising and Elby, 2005). Students with lower levels of epistemic awareness, for example, demonstrate “pre-reflexive thinking” (King and Kitchener, 2004, p. 6). Believing in the authority of teachers and textbooks, they tend to view their own role as memorisers and replicators (Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Kember, 2001). Operating in a state of ‘ignorant certainty’ (Felder and Brent, 2005, p. 65), these students view knowledge as simple and certain and therefore may not perceive a need to search for alternatives or justify their conclusions with evidence (Muis and Singh, 2018). Accordingly, they may use surface strategies even when presented with complex tasks for which a deeper approach would be more beneficial (Kember, 2001; Muis and Singh, 2018; Pieschl et al, 2014). Low levels of epistemic awareness helps to explain why otherwise capable students can have difficulty mastering complex content (Lising and Elby, 2005).

“Quasi-reflexive” thinkers (King and Kitchener, 2004, p. 6), on the other hand, recognise that uncertainty is part of knowing and begin to understand the importance of evidence and justification. At the highest level of epistemic development, “reflexive”
thinkers (King and Kitchener, 2004, p. 6) understand the contextual, constructed nature of knowledge, use reason and evidence to justify their conclusions, and re-evaluate their conclusions when presented with new evidence (King and Kitchener, 2004). Operating in a state of ‘intelligent confusion’ (Felder and Brent, 2005, p. 65), these students are inclined to adopt deep learning strategies that foster conceptual understanding and application (Munro, 2003; Felder and Brent, 2005; Biggs, 2012; Biggs, 1993; Heikkilä and Lonka, 2006; Marton and Säljö, 1976) for complex learning tasks, but adapt their strategy use for simpler tasks (Pieschl et al., 2014). They are also likely to adopt an exploratory orientation, ‘translating innate curiosity to an active search for information, its examination, and evaluation in a self-reflective manner’ (Flum and Kaplan, 2006, p. 100).

2.4 Understanding SRL from a situated perspective: How what students ‘bring’ to their learning interacts with context

Students with learning difficulties

The term ‘learning difficulties’ refers to diagnoses such as dyspraxia, dyslexia, and dyscalculia that arise from ‘neurological differences in brain structure and function... affect a person’s ability to receive, store, process, retrieve or communicate information... [and] are both real and permanent’ (Cortiella and Horowitz, 2014, p. 3). These neurological differences frequently result in poor phonemic awareness, semantic awareness, processing speed (Watson et al., 2016; Trainin and Swanson, 2005) and other processing deficits that can have a detrimental impact on many aspects of learning and achievement. Given the importance of processing to SRL, this helps to explain why
many students with learning difficulties struggle to regulate their learning (Mason and Reid, 2018).

Compounding this situation, the processing difficulties associated with LD are frequently accompanied by underdeveloped executive functioning skills (Cortiella and Horowitz, 2014; Watson et al, 2016; Mason and Reid, 2018; Butler and Schnellert, 2015). Executive functioning skills are associated with a range of important aspects of learning, including starting and completing complex tasks (Mason and Reid, 2018), reading, note-taking, time management, self-advocacy (Reis et al, 2000) and self-regulatory processes such as planning tasks and monitoring outcomes (Cleary and Zimmerman, 2004). Both executive functioning and SRL are associated with frontal lobe processing, which further explains why many students with LD experience difficulty regulating their learning (Watson et al, 2016; Mason and Reid, 2018).

Related to this, limited metacognitive awareness may also impede the learning and performance of students with LD (Hübner et al, 2010; Harris and Graham, 1999; Miranda et al, 1997; Nelson et al, 1992; Ruban et al, 2003; Watson et al, 2016). For example, along with the ability to monitor one’s own learning and performance (Flavell, 1979), metacognitive awareness involves an accurate understanding of one’s own strengths and weaknesses (Cleary and Platten, 2013). Although students with LD often underestimate their potential, they also frequently overestimate their performance (Butler and Schnellert, 2015; Chen and Benbenutty, 2018). Doing so can have a positive impact on self-efficacy, which is beneficial to SRL, but it can also negatively impact effort exertion, strategy use, and adaptive help-seeking (Chen and Benbenutty, 2018), making it difficult for students with LD to self-regulate their learning and compensate for their processing weaknesses (Chen and Benbenutty, 2018; Ruban et al, 2003).

In addition to limitations in metacognitive awareness, students with learning difficulties also frequently struggle with cognitive aspects of learning and performance (Hübner et al, 2010; Harris and Graham, 1999; Miranda et al, 1997; Nelson et al, 1992;
Ruban et al., 2003; Watson et al., 2016). They often demonstrate weak academic skills, and many possess an insufficient repertoire of cognitive learning strategies (Hen and Goroshit, 2014). In relation to mathematics, many students with LD have difficulty developing conceptual understanding and skills (Watson et al., 2016) and, with regard to writing, they may over-prioritise mechanics and fail to view writing as a process, thus underperforming relative to their capabilities (Harris and Graham, 1999).

Because cognitive and metacognitive processing are both highly effortful (Winne, 2018), engaging in SRL can particularly tax students already disadvantaged by diagnosed processing deficits. This helps to explain why students with LD tend to use fewer and simpler strategies than their peers, have difficulty effectively adapting strategies to a particular task (Montague, 2008), and may not perceive strategies as useful (Ruban et al., 2003; Watson et al., 2016; Zimmerman, 1990). In fact, many students with learning difficulties demonstrate a reproductive, ‘survival model’ of learning (Ruban and Reis, 2006, p. 154). Because challenge and the complexity of learning activities increase throughout secondary school, working hard but not strategically can limit the effectiveness of independent learning and cause students with learning difficulties to underperform relative to their content knowledge (Watson et al., 2016; Ruban et al., 2003).

Importantly, though, the processing weaknesses associated with LD are believed to be only partly responsible for the lower levels of SRL typically demonstrated by students with learning difficulties (Mason and Reid, 2018; Butler and Schnellert, 2015). Motivation is also something that many students with LD struggle with (Yaworski et al., 2000). In fact, motivation is so important that it can even predict LD group membership (Sideridis and Scanlon, 2006), and nearly a quarter of referrals for academic support involve problems with motivation (Cleary, 2006).

‘Self-determination’ is one aspect of motivation that can impact the motivation of students with learning difficulties and, subsequently, their SRL (Butler and
Schnellert, 2015). Self-determination refers to feelings of competence, relatedness, autonomy (Ryan and Deci, 2000), awareness of one’s own strengths and weaknesses and sense that weaknesses can be overcome (Field et al, 1998). Highly successful people with learning difficulties believe in their own potential, have a strong desire to take control of their own lives, and believe that ‘a capacity for hard work [is] their greatest asset’ (Reis et al, 2000, p. 131). With a positive sense of self-determination, students with LD are more likely take responsibility for and ownership of their own learning when presented with academic challenges (Butler and Schnellert, 2015). On the other hand, limited resilience and high levels of stress, anxiety and self-doubt (Hen and Goroslit, 2014) can compound the difficulties caused by diagnosed processing deficits. Students lacking in self-determination may be more inclined to blame others, or their own ability, for negative outcomes (Ryan and Deci, 2000), negatively impacting their inclination to engage in SRL (Butler and Schnellert, 2015).

Importantly, students’ perceptions of competence and control are significantly influenced by their previous experiences in school (Butler et al, 2011). For example, because successful students draw on what has worked for them in the past (Butler, 2002a), those who do not develop a repertoire of strategies will be increasingly disadvantaged as they progress through school (Watson et al, 2016; Ruban et al, 2003). Repeatedly experiencing failures can negatively impact self-efficacy beliefs (Lichtinger and Kaplan, 2015; Miranda et al, 1997), and if students relate previous successes to external factors, such as task ease or luck, and failures to ability (Schunk and Ertmer, 2000) their future engagement in learning can also be negatively impacted. However, ‘the academic doubts stemming from specific skill deficits may be neutralised by the confidence to engage in self-regulatory processes like strategic planning, self-monitoring, and accurate self-evaluation’ (Klassen, 2010, p. 20), underscoring the need for SRL-promoting instruction for these students from a young age.
Goal orientation has also been shown to influence the SRL of students with learning difficulties. Similar to non-LD peers, a mastery approach orientation has been associated with enhanced SRL, while the impact of a performance orientation on their SRL is less straightforward. According to Sideridis (2006), a multiplicative ‘mastery by performance’ orientation (p. 13) may be most advantageous for students with learning difficulties because such an orientation focuses students on mastering content and skills in order to achieve good grades. However, students with LD may be more likely than their peers to exhibit an ‘avoidance’ orientation (Sideridis, 2006) which, from a social cognitive perspective may diminish their propensity to engage in SRL.

Regardless of what students with learning difficulties ‘bring’ in terms of processing, efficacy, motivation and history, a situated model foregrounds the interaction between this and the context of their learning (Butler and Cartier, 2018). This emphasis on context in relation to SRL has profound implications for students with learning difficulties. One reason for this is that many of the assessments used in the diagnosis of learning difficulties measure aptitude, or predicted potential, based primarily on standardised measures of current processing and achievement, without accounting for previous, current, or future educational contexts. Furthermore, diagnoses do not necessarily take into account a particular student’s self-regulatory effectiveness and may fail to recognise that some students with LD are able to compensate for diagnosed processing difficulties by increasing their use of metacognitive strategies (Trainin and Swanson, 2005; Butler and Schnellert, 2015). Because the academic performance of highly self-regulated students with LD can be indistinguishable from that of non-LD peers (Harris and Graham, 1999; Reis et al., 2000), the usefulness of such ‘snapshot’ standardised scores may be limited as predictors of academic potential.

From a situated perspective, an SRL-promoting context, for example learning strategies interventions, may have the potential to mitigate the impact of learning difficulties on performance (Butler and Schnellert, 2015). However, if it is always the
teacher who analyses tasks and selects strategies, students may not develop the capacity or motivation to do this for themselves (Butler, 2002a; Field et al, 2003). Furthermore, in stand-alone strategies classes the issue of transfer can be problematic because students may not spontaneously use taught strategies when the opportunity arises (Bruer, 1997). With this in mind, embedding strategy instruction within content area instruction can be more effective for promoting SRL within students with LD (Mason and Reid, 2018; Butler and Schnellert, 2015; Montague, 2008). In fact, experiencing SRL-promoting instruction in classrooms with non-LD peers tends to result in the best outcomes for these students (Perry, 2004) and may be the only form of support some students with LD need (Butler and Schnellert, 2015).

Despite a careful review of the literature, I found only one study involving students with learning difficulties enrolled in the IB Diploma Programme. This begs the question, why does such a profound gap in the literature exist? The IB encourages schools to ensure the maximum access to the Diploma Programme possible for students with a wide range of abilities, including students with LD (IB, 2009). Moreover, it is possible for students to pursue individual course certificates, rather than the full Diploma. However, IB schools are required to encourage learners of all abilities to attempt the full Diploma, rather than pursue individual certificates (IB, 2010; IB, 2009). To support them, special exam and assessment accommodations including deadline extensions, additional time during exams, scribes, support with practical work, use of a word processor, and readers can be arranged to mitigate the impact of learning difficulties on students’ achievement in the DP (IB, 2018).

Providing further insight into why the Diploma Programme may be a suitable programme for some students with LD, it has been designed as an inclusive programme in which learning how to learn ‘is not taught as a separate course… it [is] infused naturally into the curriculum as part of the teaching and learning process’ (IB, 2009, p. 8). DP teaching is meant to be student-centred, differentiated, varied, build on what
students already know and can do, engage students in reflection, and support them in becoming actively responsible for their own learning (IB, 2010). In fact, the pedagogy espoused by the IB mirrors the ‘empirically-based qualities of SRL-supportive environments’ described by Butler and Schnellert (2015, p. 130). The practical support available, combined with SRL-promoting pedagogy, suggest that the IB Diploma Programme may be an appropriate academic curriculum for university-bound students with learning difficulties.

**High-achievers**

I now turn to a discussion of opportunities and limitations related to the development of SRL in high-achievers. It is important to note at the outset of this discussion that although much of the literature reviewed was drawn from the field of ‘gifted’ education, this term has been replaced with the term ‘high-achieving.’ This decision was influenced by contemporary brain development research that suggests that setting limits on people’s potential for learning through labels such as ‘gifted’ is misguided (Matthews and Foster, 2005).

This discussion, therefore, is underpinned by the stances that although there is an inheritable component to ability, high achievement is also a ‘habit of mind’ (VanTassel-Baska, 1997, p. 9) that involves striving (VanTassel-Baska, 1997), effort, perseverance, and commitment (Subotnik et al, 2011; Hwang et al, 2014; Tannenbaum, 2003) and requires complex conditions to develop (Ziegler et al, 2012). Self-regulated learning is an important aspect of this, enabling people to transform their abilities into high achievement (Toering et al, 2012). In fact, inherent in many conceptions of ‘giftedness’ are aspects of SRL, including task commitment (Renzulli, 1988; Reis and Renzulli, 2010; Renzulli, 2012), adaptive affect (Tannenbaum, 2003), and motivation.
(Clinkenbeard, 2012; Tannenbaum, 2003). Moreover, like theories of SRL, most conceptions of giftedness suggest that achievement is influenced by a range of personal, environmental, and behavioural factors (Clemons, 2008).

With this in mind, Ruban and Reis (2006) describe high-achieving students as possessing ‘an arsenal of self-regulatory methods that help them succeed in academic settings’ (p. 148). This includes advanced metacognitive (Gaultney, 1998; Reis et al., 2000; Morisano and Shore, 2010; Pajares and Kranzler, 1995), cognitive (Morisano and Shore, 2010; Ruban and Reis, 2006) and epistemic awareness (Mul et al., 2013) when compared with their peers. Indeed, Sternberg’s (2003) Triarchic Abilities Model of Intelligence, which Ruban and Reis (2006) link with SRL, is based on the premise that, while experience and context also play a role, processing aptitudes greatly influence analytic abilities, insightfulness, intuitiveness, creativity, and practical abilities. High-achieving students often demonstrate greater ‘cognitive capacity to deal with complex issues and to learn material in a more meaningful way’ (Ruban and Reis, 2006, p. 154) than do their peers. They are also understood to be more effective at calibrating their performance (Chen and Bembutty, 2018).

Nevertheless, according to Pajares and Kranzler (1995), ‘the influence of ability on some academic performance is also due, at least in part, to what students actually believe they can accomplish’ (p. 426). While high-achieving students frequently demonstrate high levels of self-efficacy (Schunk and Ertmer, 2000; Clinkenbeard, 2012; Zimmerman and Martinez-Pons, 1990; Wolters, 2010; Ruban and Reis, 2006) this relationship appears to be reciprocal, as high self-efficacy leads to greater motivation and more effective SRL overall, in turn enhancing achievement (Zimmerman, 2000). The highest achievers also tend to exert sufficient effort (Toering et al., 2012), set more challenging goals, closely monitor their performance (Ruban and Reis, 2006), and reflect, providing themselves with insights into the effectiveness of their strategies and
giving them ‘high levels of control over their performance development’ (Toering et al., 2012, p. 9).

High-achieving students also tend to engage in a wide repertoire of learning strategies (Zimmerman and Martinez-Pons, 1990; Ruban and Reis, 2006; Munro, 2003) that are more advanced and more effective than those of their peers (Schunk and Ertmer, 2000; Zimmerman and Martinez-Pons, 1990; Ruban and Reis, 2006). They are also more likely to invent complex strategies, adapt them, and transfer them to new situations (Ruban and Reis, 2006). For example, Munro (2003) found that, with regard to the IB Diploma Program (IBDP) Extended Essay, the highest achievers paid close attention to task criteria, while lower achievers did not.

Nevertheless, not all secondary students with a history of high achievement demonstrate high levels of self-regulated learning (SRL). In fact, many potentially high-achievers ‘never rise above mediocrity’ (Renzulli, 2012, p. 152). It has been estimated that as many as 50 per cent of students who meet ‘gifted’ criteria experience ‘episodic’ underachievement (Peterson, 2000; Peterson and Colangelo, 1996) or ultimately fail to meet their potential (Stoeger and Ziegler, 2005; Reis and Renzulli, 2010; Morisano and Shore, 2010). As with other students, context can significantly influence whether high-achieving students develop the self-regulatory capacities that enable them to fulfil their early promise.

One aspect of context that has frequently been associated with the development of SRL in high-achievers, particularly strategy use, is the level of challenge in the curriculum (Ritchotte et al., 2014; Baslanti and McCoach, 2006; Hwang et al., 2014; Matthews and McBee, 2007; Reis and McCoach, 2000). Because SRL is highly effortful, using strategies for easy tasks can be unnecessary, even cognitively costly, for students who demonstrate superior information processing (Gaultney, 1998; Reis et al., 2000). Furthermore, in order for SRL processes to be activated, a student must perceive a need for them (Järvenoja et al., 2015).
Butler et al. (2011) refer to students who are able to perform well without implementing self-regulatory strategies as ‘inactively efficient’ (p. 92). Although coasting on ability may not negatively impact performance in primary and middle school, doing so may limit early strategy development (Reid, 2011; Clemons, 2008; Gaultney, 1998; Ritchotte et al., 2014) and result in high-achievers ‘systematically learning not to work’ (Reis and Renzulli, 2010, p. 313). When challenge increases, even the brightest students need to regulate their learning in order to achieve to their potential (Ritchotte et al., 2014; Baslanti and McCoach, 2006; Hwang et al., 2014; Matthews and McBee, 2007; Reis and McCoach, 2000). Those who have not learned to do so may experience self-doubt as challenge and competitiveness increase (Ritchotte et al., 2014), negatively impacting their efficacy for SRL (Pajares and Valiante, 2002; Usher and Pajares, 2008; Caprara et al., 2008). Because limited SRL disadvantages even previously high-achieving secondary school students (Clemons, 2008; Gaultney, 1998). SRL-promoting environments can be beneficial for high-achievers (Carber and Reis, 2004; Tookey, 1999; Renzulli, 2012).

The DP appears to be well-aligned with the type of education advocated by several models of giftedness, including the Schoolwide Enrichment Model (Carber and Reis, 2004), Renzulli’s Three-Ring Model of Giftedness (Renzulli, 2012), and Sternberg’s Triarchic Theory of Intelligence (Tookey, 1999). Moreover, Tookey (1999) argues that ‘the habits of thought and approach that are developed over the two years of the programme parallel what research and anecdote have shown [high-achieving] students need’ (p. 54). The US National Association for Gifted Children (NAGC) considers the DP an appropriate option for high-achieving secondary school students (Culross and Tarver, 2011), and the DP is often used as a ‘school-within-a-school’ gifted programme (Matthews and Kitchen, 2007; Hertberg-Davis and Callahan, 2008; Poelzer and Feldhusen, 1997; Taylor and Porath, 2006; Tookey, 1999). Nevertheless, there are relatively few studies exploring the potential of the IB Diploma Programme to develop
SRL in students who bring with them a history of high-achievement (Hertberg-Davis and Callahan, 2008).

2.5 SRL-promoting instructional environments

One aspect of context that plays a significant role in students’ development of SRL is teaching approach (Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Schunk and Zimmerman, 2007; Butler and Schnellert, 2015). The term ‘teaching approach’ frequently refers to the adoption of either a ‘teacher focus,’ emphasising ‘delivery’ of content through methods such as lectures, or a ‘student focus’ in which learning is emphasised through the promotion of active student engagement (Gibbs and Coffey, 2004; Biggs, 2012; IB, 2014a). Researchers from each of the three theoretical perspectives underpinning this investigation agree about the potential of a student-focused teaching approach to enhance SRL (Azvedo et al, 2008; Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Winne, 2010; Schunk and Zimmerman, 2007; White and DiBenedetto, 2018; Butler and Schnellert, 2015). As well as being considered ‘SRL-promoting’ generally, a student-focused environment is also considered beneficial for students with learning difficulties (Mason and Reid, 2018; Butler and Schnellert, 2015) and high-achievers (Renzulli, 2012; Tookey, 1999; VanTassel-Baska, 2000; Stoeger and Ziegler, 2005) specifically.

For example, because student centred instruction is underpinned by a constructivist epistemology, it is more concerned with the processes than the products of learning (Perrenoud, 1998; Butler and Schnellert, 2015). Thus, it utilises modelling, scaffolding and process feedback while encouraging students to gradually develop autonomy with the strategies and processes that support learning and performance (Hoyle and Dent, 2018; Schunk and Zimmerman, 2007; White and DiBenedetto, 2018; Schunk and Ertmer, 2000; Butler and Schnellert, 2015). Furthermore, the emphasis in
student-centred instruction is on complex tasks (Anyiche and Butler, 2017) and higher-level thinking (Sivan et al, 2000; Butler and Schnellert, 2015) and it is the student, not the teacher, who is expected to do most of the work (Sivan et al, 2000). As described above, high levels of engagement in a process-focused environment support the learning and development of SRL in both students with LD and high-achievers.

I now turn to a discussion of the potential of three student-centred teaching practices (collaborative learning, process-focused instruction, and formative assessment) to facilitate self-regulated learning. In doing so, I integrate concepts from social cognitive, information processing, and situated perspectives on self-regulated learning, further illustrating the utility of adopting an integrated theoretical stance.

**Collaborative learning**

Collaborative learning activities have great potential to support students in developing SRL (Perry et al, 2018; Hadwin et al, 2018). One reason for this is that collaborative learning activities encourage articulation amongst group members of metacognitive processes (Black et al, 2006; Patrick and Middleton, 2002) such as planning, strategy use, monitoring, and evaluation, resulting in shared regulation (regulation shared between equally knowledgeable learners) and potentially improving students’ engagement in these processes. Moreover, as cognitive load can be shared amongst group members, collaboration can reduce the cognitive load for individual students, enhancing processing when solving complex problems (Janssen et al, 2010). Collaborative learning activities can also be used to promote epistemic curiosity and an awareness of multiple perspectives in students by orchestrating constructive academic controversy and conceptual conflict (Johnson and Johnson, 1979).
Collaborative learning can also result in the ‘co-regulation’ (Perry et al, 2018; Hadwin et al, 2018) that occurs through interactions between more and less sophisticated learners. Expert learners often relish the challenge of articulating their thinking to less experienced group members who, in turn, benefit from having access to their groupmates’ more advanced thinking (Perry et al, 2018; Mannion and Mercer, 2016) as well as from articulating their own thinking. The social interdependence resulting from collaborative learning activities can also enhance students’ perceptions of the supportiveness of the learning environment, in turn positively influencing motivation and effort (Johnson and Johnson, 2009), leading to more effective SRL.

**Process-focused instruction**

Process-focused instruction is also vital to the development of self-regulated learning (Butler and Schnellert, 2015). ‘Process-focused’ instruction, as described by Montague (2008), involves ‘direct explanations… verbal modelling, questioning, and demonstrations by the teacher of the steps and processes in the cognitive routine; systematic prompts and cues… [and] “think aloud” to model task completion or problem solving’ (pp. 37-38). In the context of process-focused instruction, students are also encouraged to reflect on their learning and actively explore strategies (Li, 2012).

Cognitive apprenticeship (Brown et al, 1989; Collins et al, 1991) is one type of process-focused instruction. Cognitive apprenticeship exposes students to ‘authentic ways of thinking of a culture and its conceptual viewpoint, as much as its subject matter’ (Brown et al, 1989, p. 38). Concerned with the gradual development of expertise through modelling, scaffolding, coaching and fading (Collins et al, 1991), cognitive apprenticeship is well-aligned with the observation, emulation, self-control, and self-
regulation levels of competence described by social cognitive theorists (Schunk and Zimmerman, 2007; Usher and Schunk, 2018; White and DiBenedetto, 2018).

**Formative assessment**

Formative assessment has frequently been linked with self-regulated learning (Nicol and MacFarlane-Dick, 2006; Butler and Schnellert, 2015; Black and Wiliam, 2009; White and DiBenedetto, 2018). The fundamental characteristic of formative assessment is that evidence of learning is used to inform teaching and drive learning forward (Black and Wiliam, 2010; Black *et al*, 2004; Wiliam, 2011). Importantly, formative assessment is situated in context and ‘cannot be detached from the learning milieu in which it is undertaken’ (Wiliam, 2011, p. 6). As students’ motivation, perceptions, and assessment histories influence how they receive and apply feedback (Wiliam, 2011), interactive dialogue, rather than a top-down ‘telling,’ is vital to the success of this approach (Black and Wiliam, 2010; Nicol and MacFarlane-Dick, 2006; Ruiz-Primo, 2011).

Formative assessment is inherently metacognitive in nature (Perrenoud, 1998), aiming to probe students’ thinking, help them reflect and explore (Black and Wiliam, 2010; Black *et al*, 2004), facilitate goal-setting (Black *et al*, 2004), encourage self-monitoring (Black *et al*, 2004; Nicol and MacFarlane-Dick, 2006), and enhance self-efficacy and motivation by ensuring students understand the processes by which they can improve (Black *et al*, 2004; Nicol and MacFarlane-Dick, 2006). Any goal-guided, process-focused dialogue, whether formal or informal, is considered formative assessment when it is used by the student to enhance learning (Ruiz-Primo, 2011; Wiliam, 2011). When students have a clear understanding of criteria (Black and Wiliam, 2010; Black *et al*, 2004; Dann, 2014; Nicol and MacFarlane-Dick, 2006) and how to
proceed based on feedback (Havnes et al, 2012; Nicol and MacFarlane-Dick, 2006; Wiliam, 2011), formative assessment represents a ‘safe’ assessment culture that can enhance efficacy, affect and motivation (Li, 2102; Perry et al, 2002).

2.6 The International Baccalaureate Diploma Programme and SRL

The overarching aim of this investigation was to understand how, in the context of an IB Diploma Programme in which teachers are learning to be more student-centred and teach ATL skills, the self-regulated learning of high-achieving students and those with learning difficulties evolves. This chapter has thus far discussed relevant aspects of SRL foregrounded by three theoretical perspectives and illustrated how an integrated theoretical stance contributes to a comprehensive view of SRL and how it relates to students with learning difficulties and high-achievers. This chapter has also explored SRL-promoting teaching practices in order to later relate them to participants’ perspectives of ‘good teaching.’ I now explore potentially SRL-promoting elements of the IB Diploma Programme and discuss why, in reality, SRL may be difficult to achieve while students are still enrolled in the programme.

Potentially SRL-promoting aspects of the Diploma Programme

As mentioned previously, SRL has generally been linked with a constructivist epistemological stance (see Dombrowski et al, 2010; Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Anyichie and Butler, 2015; Butler and Schnellert, 2015) and it is constructivist, student-centred teaching that is generally considered SRL-promoting. The IB has underpinned the DP curriculum with a constructivist epistemology, taking a view of knowledge as
actively constructed and of learning as a process and not a product (IB, 2014b). With this in mind, DP teachers are encouraged to take a “metacognitive approach” (IB, 2009, p. 8) to teaching and learning and are discouraged from ‘teaching to a textbook’ (p. 9) or involving students as ‘passive recipients’ (p. 37). With the aim of developing conceptual understanding, rigorous content knowledge, and long-term retention in DP students, the voice of the learner, not just the teacher, is encouraged (IB, 2009; IB, 2014b).

The IB is also explicitly concerned with developing DP students into self-motivated, curious, confident learners who know how to learn and can apply their learning in any situation (IB, 2009). To this end, DP teachers are expected to explicitly teach Approaches to Learning skills (IB, 2016; IB, 2015). The IB (2015) defines ATL skills as ‘deliberate strategies, skills, and attitudes that permeate the IB teaching and learning environment [and] support the IB belief that a large influence on a student’s education is not only what you learn but also how you learn’ (p. 1). Although the IB itself does not explicitly link ATL with self-regulated learning, ATL includes critical thinking, reflection, research and self-management skills (see Table 1, below), mirroring many of the processes involved in self-regulated learning. Demonstrating further alignment with theories of self-regulated learning, in teaching ATL skills, teachers are expected to provide students with transparent expectations, models, and opportunities to practise so they develop ‘clear and sophisticated understandings of how they learn best and how they can evaluate the effectiveness of their learning’ (IB, 2014a, p. 21).

The IB’s pedagogical guidance written explicitly for DP teachers is also highly congruent with SRL-promoting instruction. This guidance specifies that students should be introduced to assessment expectations, criteria and practices very early in the programme and given plentiful opportunities to practice alongside meaningful formative assessment that helps them develop their understanding of what constitutes excellence, as well as how to get there (IB, 2009). In fact, although final examinations in the DP are
Table 1: IB Approaches to Learning skills excerpted from IB, 2014a, pp. 98-103

| Communication skills | • Preview and skim texts to build understanding  
|                      | • Negotiate ideas and knowledge with peers and teachers  
|                      | • Participate in and contribute to digital social media networks  
|                      | • Make effective summary notes when studying  
| Collaboration skills | • Take responsibility for one’s own actions  
|                      | • Give and receive meaningful feedback  
|                      | • Listen actively to other perspectives and ideas  
|                      | • Advocate for one’s own rights and needs  
| Reflection skills    | • Develop new skills, techniques, and strategies for effective learning  
|                      | • Identify strengths and weaknesses of learning strategies  
|                      | • Demonstrate flexibility in the selection and use of learning strategies  
|                      | • Try new ATL skills and evaluate their effectiveness  
| Self-management skills | • Plan short and long-term deadlines  
|                      | • Set goals that are challenging and realistic  
|                      | • Plan strategies and take action to achieve personal and academic goals  
|                      | • Use appropriate strategies for organising complex information  
| Research skills      | • Make connections between various sources of information  
|                      | • Seek a range of perspectives from multiple and varied sources  
|                      | • Use critical-literacy skills to analyse and interpret media communications  
|                      | • Collect, record, and verify data  
| Thinking skills      | • Recognise unstated assumptions and bias  
|                      | • Evaluate evidence and arguments  
|                      | • Draw reasonable conclusions and generalisations  
|                      | • Revise understandings based on new information and evidence  
|                      | • Consider ideas from multiple perspectives  
|                      | • Develop contrary or opposing arguments  
| Affective skills     | • Practise strategies to reduce stress and anxiety  
|                      | • Practice bouncing back after adversity, mistakes or failures  
|                      | • Practise failing well  
|                      | • Practise dealing with disappointment and unmet expectations  

comprised of high stakes summative assessments, ‘the single most important aim of assessment in the DP is that it should support and encourage future learning’ (IB, 2008, p. 20). With this in mind, all assessed work is evaluated using established and well-articulated subject-specific assessment criteria (Tookey, 1999), and students and teachers are expected to routinely engage in ‘reflection, self-assessment and conferencing’ (IB, 2006, p. 2) based on these criteria.

Evidencing further alignment between the DP and SRL-promoting practice, the IB’s mission statement (IB, 2014b) emphasises developing students’ awareness that ‘other people, with their differences, can also be right’ (p. i), suggesting a concern for
enhancing epistemic awareness. Supporting this, what matters most in the IB curriculum continuum is the development of ‘powers of the mind or ways of thinking’ (IB, 2014a, p. 15), rather than memorisation and replication. Thus, a range of objectives in the various subject groups require students to evaluate and reflect upon their knowledge claims (IB, 2009). Moreover, in the Extended Essay, students critique their sources, process, and conclusions, and in TOK students reflect on themselves as ‘knowers’ (Tookey, 1999), examine knowledge claims and their associated assumptions, justify their own claims, and identify the implications of the various claims they make (Dombrowski et al, 2010).

In discussing teaching practices in IB schools, Codrington (2004) asserts that ‘best practice’ constructivist teaching and learning aims to develop ‘reasoning, critical and creative thinking skills, problem solving, retention and use of understandings, cognitive transfer of concepts and metacognitive reflection of experience, all through open-ended learning experiences’ (p. 179). Empirical evidence suggests that IBDP students do indeed develop creative and critical thinking skills (Taylor and Porath, 2006; Culross and Tarver, 2011; Wright, 2015), effective communication skills (Culross and Tarver, 2011), and the social, emotional and metacognitive skills that enable them to take responsibility for their own learning (Conley et al, 2014). However, research also suggests that many DP students are unaware that developing learning skills is part of the IB Diploma Programme curriculum (Conley et al, 2014). I now turn to a discussion of why DP teachers may not adopt the student-centred approach espoused by the IB, why students may not welcome such an approach, and why this situation may limit the development of self-regulated learning while students are still enrolled in the programme.
Why teaching and learning may limit the development of SRL while students are enrolled in the Diploma Programme

As suggested above, taken together, the approaches to teaching and learning the IB expects DP teachers to engage in are well-aligned with ‘empirically-based qualities of SRL-supportive environments’ (Butler and Schnellert, 2015, p. 130), and many DP students do appear to graduate as self-regulating learners (Conley et al, 2014). However, even high-achieving students have dropped the DP because of rigid teaching and learning or lack of support (Hertberg-Davis and Callahan, 2008). Furthermore, Conley et al (2014) suggest that the development of learning skills associated with the IBDP is more likely a result of programme components, such as TOK and the Extended Essay, rather than teaching. What accounts for this gap between espoused pedagogy and classroom reality?

One possible explanation is that teachers in secondary schools (Butler et al, 2011) and rigorous academic programmes in general (Bjork et al, 2013) often expect students to already know how to learn. IB Diploma Programme teachers, for example, tend to associate success in the DP with an enthusiasm for learning, a solid work ethic, and effective organisation (Culross and Tarver, 2011), study (Hertberg-Davis and Callahan, 2008) and time management skills (Culross and Tarver, 2011; Hertberg-Davis and Callahan, 2008). Although Butler et al (2013) argue that students ‘cannot be expected to just “know” how to engage in academic practices’ (p. 14), DP teachers often do not view teaching these as their responsibility (Culross and Tarver, 2011).

Furthermore, teachers and administrators may be reluctant to shift to a student-centred approach or take time to embed ATL skills into the curriculum because of the nature of the DP’s ‘detailed content and rigorous test preparation curriculum’ (Li, 2012, p. 27), combined with the fact that the DP ‘brand’ is so closely linked to successful university admissions (Hallinger et al, 2011). Although embedding explicit instruction
of strategies into process-focused instruction does not have to take much instructional
time (Harris and Graham, 1999; Perry et al, 2002), a student-centred approach aimed at
changing the working habits of students can be time-consuming to plan and implement
(Black and Wiliam, 2010). Therefore, shifting from a traditional to a student-centred
approach within the context of such a highly rigorous curriculum can be extremely
daunting (Twigg, 2010; Kember, 2001; Black and Wiliam, 2010; Black et al, 2004).

Another reason why teachers may not implement a student-centred teaching
approach is that teachers often hold the same misconceptions that students hold (Bjork et
al, 2013), and the assumptions, beliefs and attitudes they hold about teaching and
learning tend to influence the approach they take (Hillocks, 1999). According to Bjork et
al (2013), teachers holding misconceptions (such as memory can record and play back
‘transmitted’ information, quick responses indicate learning, and mistakes are something
to be avoided) often engage in practices that make learning easier for their students.
These include providing students with correct answers and presenting topics one at a
time, rather than encouraging students to engage in the ‘desirable difficulties’ that
promote more effective learning.

Furthermore, although a student-centred approach is considered ‘SRL-
promoting’ (Patrick and Middleton, 2002), a belief that content is the most important
thing teachers can ‘deliver’ to students remains prevalent in today’s schools (Bjork et al,
2013). Thus, even if individual teachers have accurate conceptions of what effective
learning entails, their students may not share those conceptions (Butler et al, 2011). In
fact, it is ‘widely reported that students often try to lure the teacher back to the status
quo when they are exposed to changes in pedagogy’ (O’Boyle, 2009, p. 51). Students
who possess epistemic beliefs that reflect an understanding of knowledge as defined by
an authority, transmitted by the teacher, and reproducible by them may be particularly
likely to resist a more student-centred approach (Black and Wiliam, 2010; Kember,
2001; Li, 2012), especially if they are used to having teachers organise their learning,
prompt them to study, and reteach them if they fail to learn the first time around (Hadwin, 2013; Kember, 2001).

Students may also not welcome a student-centred approach because of the effort such an approach requires. When given a choice, many students look for the easiest, rather than the most effective, way of learning something (Black and Wiliam, 2010; Bjork and Bjork, 2011, McCabe, 2011). Furthermore, students who are not well-equipped with the skills or attitudes necessary for learning in student-centred environments may struggle when required to take a more active approach (Hadwin, 2013; Kember, 2001). This may be equally true for high-achieving students who find the DP to be their first experience with academic challenge as it is for their peers (Hertberg-Davis and Callahan, 2008; Taylor and Porath, 2006).

Having little genuine interest in learning how to learn presents an additional obstacle in developing the capacity to take ownership of one’s own learning (Black et al., 2006). For example, students who enrol in the DP because they believe it will give them access to competitive universities may focus on ‘acquisition of content, acquisition of credentials, acquisition of college credit, acquisition of desirability in college admissions officers’ eyes’ (Hertberg-Davis and Callahan, 2008, p. 210) instead of learning. Without genuine interest in the opportunities offered by DP teaching and learning, the extra effort required for SRL may be unappealing for these students.

Furthermore, although students must encounter challenge in order to cultivate SRL (Hadwin, 2013), fast-paced, chaotic learning environments and overly demanding tasks may limit the cognitive and metacognitive resources available for self-regulation (Usher and Schunk, 2018). The requirements of the DP exceed the graduation requirements for many other secondary school programmes (Shaunessy and Suldo, 2010; Taylor and Porath, 2006) and this can be stressful, especially for students lacking self-regulatory skills (Culross and Tarver, 2011; Hertberg-Davis and Callahan, 2008; Wright, 2015).
To cope with the workload, many DP students develop maladaptive strategies such as perseverating on their difficulties, not seeking help, assignment sharing, negotiating deadlines (Shaunessy and Suldo, 2010) and pulling ‘all-nighters’ (Taylor and Porath, 2006, p. 153). Even if they feel the programme is worth the sacrifices they make, the workload may impact the social lives and sleep of even the highest achievers (Hertberg-Davis and Callahan, 2008; Taylor and Porath, 2006). It is not thus uncommon for DP students to feel negatively about pursuing the Diploma while engaged in the programme (Taylor and Porath, 2006).
Chapter 3: Research Design and Methods

Chapter 2 reviewed 1) the three prevalent theoretical perspectives of SRL underpinning this investigation; 2) how SRL from an integrated perspective relates to students with learning difficulties and high-achievers, and; 3) SRL-promoting instructional environments, including three teaching practices frequently associated with self-regulated learning. It concluded with a discussion of SRL-promoting elements of the IB Diploma Programme and why DP students may struggle to regulate their learning while still enrolled in the programme. Gaps in the literature were particularly identified in relation to DP students with learning difficulties, the role of Approaches to Learning skills in developing SRL in IB Diploma Programme students, and the potential of Diploma Programme teaching and learning to enhance SRL in students with learning difficulties and high-achievers. This study set out to address these gaps. The current investigation was underpinned by the overarching research question:

*How, in an IB Diploma Programme in which teachers are learning to be more student-centred and explicitly teach ATL skills, does the self-regulated learning of high-achieving students and those with learning difficulties evolve?*

Investigating self-regulated learning as a process that develops over an extended period of time presents significant methodological challenges for researchers (Hadwin *et al.*, 2004). The ‘situatedness’ of SRL (Butler and Carter, 2018), and the paucity of methods that can ‘simultaneously track patterns in which elements simultaneously represent the topic (subject matter, features of a group process, a learner’s affect) in the same unit as a representation of the cognitive operations applied to that topic’ (Roll and Winne, 2015, p. 11), only complicates this situation further. Thus, trying to understand
how self-regulated learning evolved over the course of the two-year IB Diploma Programme was an ambitious aim.

This chapter outlines how this investigation was undertaken. After presenting the research sub-questions, it describes the design, methodology, methods, sample, and methods of analysis. Due to my insider status, reflexivity was a particular and on-going concern throughout the investigation. Therefore, great care was taken to enhance the trustworthiness of my findings. This chapter concludes with a description of how these issues were addressed.

3.1 Research sub-questions

Along with the overarching question stated previously, four sub-questions, designed to comprehensively illuminate how the SRL of high-achieving IBDP students and those with learning difficulties in this context evolved, guided this study. Following Stake (2006) and Miles and Huberman (1994), developing these research questions was a deductive, iterative process whereby the original questions, based on the literature review and concept map, were refined throughout data collection and analysis. The sub-questions guiding this investigation were:

1. In this context, how do high-achieving IB Diploma Programme students and those with diagnosed learning difficulties develop self-regulated learning?

2. In this context, do the strategies that high-achieving IBDP students use to regulate their learning differ from those students with learning difficulties use? If so, how do they differ and what accounts for these differences?

3. In this context, what teaching approaches do high-achieving IBDP students and those with learning difficulties consider to be ‘good teaching’? How do
these relate to SRL-promoting teaching approaches identified in the literature and espoused by the IB?

4. In this context, how important do high-achieving IBDP students and those with learning difficulties think it is for teachers to teach them Approaches to Learning skills?

The epistemological stance underpinning this study was constructivist. It was assumed that effective learners actively engage in their learning, that self-regulation is necessary for success in this endeavour, and that there is a responsibility on the part of teachers and school leaders to ensure that the school context supports students in understanding their role in the learning process and in developing the knowledge, skills, attitudes, values, beliefs and behaviours that comprise SRL, regardless of their varying ‘starting places.’

3.2 Methodology and Design

Early SRL researchers, conceptualising SRL as an aptitude, generally relied upon surveys (Patrick and Middleton, 2002) to understand self-regulation. However, SRL researchers have increasingly conceptualised SRL as an event (Butler, 2002b; Patrick and Middleton, 2002) or series of events (Hadwin et al., 2004), developing a range of qualitative methods, such as think-alouds and examining trace data, to understand how SRL events ‘unfold.’ In designing this investigation, rather than being interested in SRL as an aptitude, event, or series of events, I was interested in how SRL had evolved over the course of the two-year IB Diploma Programme, particularly how students had independently approached their learning and whether and how the context may have, over time, influenced this.
The IB (2015) describes ‘Approaches to Learning’ as deliberate strategies, skills and attitudes that reflect a belief that how a student learns is as important as what she learns. Butler (2002a) associates ‘approaches to learning’ with a long-term view of learning, distinguishing this from a focus on the task at hand. Butler et al (2011) suggest that effective ‘approaches to learning’ enable students to meet the demands of different subjects and text types. Furthermore, Anyichie et al (2016) argue that self-regulated ‘approaches’ engage students in controlling their actions in order to respond to contextual challenges and meet their goals. These differing but well-aligned perspectives with respect to students’ approaches to learning were well-suited to this investigation.

With this in mind, I framed SRL as an approach.

In selecting methods, I was aware that in educational contexts, ‘people’s practices and experiences... [display] uncertain, complex, messy, and fleeting properties, which together call for distinctive research approaches to description, understanding, and explanation’ (Freebody. 2003, p. 81). Furthermore, I understood that to establish credibility, methodological decisions must be connected to research purposes (Butler, 2002b). However, an analysis of the methods typically used to understand SRL as an aptitude, event, or series of events (Butler, 2002b; Zimmerman, 2008; Hadwin et al, 2004; Patrick and Middleton; 2002) revealed few that were suitable for investigating SRL as an approach that evolves over time. The same is true of the field of ‘approaches to learning’ (see Biggs, 1993; Biggs et al, 2001; Kember et al, 2004; Kember, 2001; Gibbs and Coffey, 2004; Baeten et al, 2010), where surveys and interviews have been widely used to understand students’ strategy depth and how that relates to instructional practices.

The first decision I made was whether to implement a quantitative or qualitative methodology. Butler (2002b) argues that qualitative methods are ideal when investigating SRL and SRL-promoting contexts. Qualitative methods have great potential to enhance understandings of how students perceive the contexts in which they
learn, how those perceptions influence how they go about learning, and why they go about it in the way that they do (Perry et al., 2002). The dual emphasis in this investigation on learners’ approaches and perspectives as their SRL evolved within a particular DP context made a qualitative methodology optimal.

Next, I needed to select a methodological approach that would help me answer my research questions. The complexity of understanding SRL in context weaves a tangled methodological web for researchers (Hadwin et al., 2004; Meyer and Turner, 2002; Roll and Winne, 2015; Winne, 2010; Cascallar et al., 2006), which any individual data collection method risks underestimating (Roll and Winne, 2015; Butler and Cartier, 2018). On the other hand, because different methods have the potential to provide different types of information (Patrick and Middleton, 2002), case studies have potential to preserve the complexity of SRL in context (Kaplan et al., 2011; Cleary and Platten, 2013).

Case studies offer many advantages to researchers attempting to understand the complexity of SRL. For example, they offer the opportunity to analyse multiple data sources in real-life settings (Twigg, 2010), from differing perspectives (Anyichie et al., 2016), and to develop an in-depth understanding of a range of external and internal influences as they interact within a particular context (Butler and Cartier, 2018). Furthermore, case studies do not take contextual influences as ‘background variables, but rather lived dimensions that are indigenous’ (Freebody, 2003, p. 81) to the activities that students engage in as they learn. They are particularly suitable for understanding ‘how and why pedagogical practices are associated with students’ engagement in more effective forms of SRL’ (Butler and Cartier, 2018, p. 353). Thus, researchers have increasingly turned to case studies to illuminate the complexities of SRL within particular contexts (Hadwin et al., 2004; Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Butler and Cartier, 2018; Butler et al., 2011).
Multiple case studies have the added benefit, while remaining true to a view of SRL as situated in context (Butler et al., 2011), of helping researchers identify the patterns, differences, and conditions under which findings apply for groupings of students with ‘related backgrounds, learning challenges, or experiences’ (Butler et al., 2011, p. 79). Stake (2006) refers to such groupings as ‘quintains’ and suggests that ‘the unique life of [each] case is interesting for what it can reveal about the quintain’ (p. vi). He argues that, by seeking out multiple perspectives, comparing across cases and presenting differing, even contrasting views, we develop our insights into the quintain we are trying to understand. Because I aimed to understand how the SRL of two ‘quintains,’ high-achieving students and those with learning difficulties, evolved within the IB Diploma Programme, I selected a multiple case study design.

3.3 Methods

PHASE ONE: MULTIPLE CASE STUDIES

As explained above, this investigation aimed to understand how the self-regulated learning of high-achieving students and those with learning difficulties evolved within the context of a particular IB Diploma Programme. I hoped to illuminate individual-context interactions (Butler et al., 2011), in particular what these students ‘brought’ to their learning and how that interacted with their educational context to shape their self-regulatory processes. As part of this (Research Question 2), I hoped to find out if the strategies used by participants in each quintain differed and, if so, what accounted for any differences. One way to find out what sorts of strategies students use, that sidesteps limitations presented by surveys, is to ask them (Bjork et al., 2013). However, what students say they do is not necessarily what they actually do (Cleary and
An analysis of the academic products that students create while studying can mitigate this limitation (Lichtinger and Kaplan, 2015; Hadwin et al, 2004). Thus, each case study participant self-selected and submitted between four and six work samples (Butler and Cartier, 2018; Lichtinger and Kaplan, 2015) that they felt reflected their approaches to learning within the IB Diploma Programme.

Although work samples have great potential to demonstrate how participants implemented particular strategies, in and of themselves they cannot provide sufficient insight into why participants implemented those strategies in the way that they did. Boekaerts and Cascallar (2006) argue that accurate information about students’ awareness of the SRL strategies they use is just as important as identifying the strategies they use. Self-report tools ‘provide insight into students’ understandings of themselves as learners and about the learning process’ (Butler et al, 2011, p. 97). Thus, case study participants submitted written cued/prompted reflections (Butler and Cartier, 2018; Hadwin et al, 2004) describing why they selected the strategies represented by their work samples, the learning goals underpinning their strategy use, whether their strategies were successful, and how they knew (see Appendix B). As these reflections involved participants in the ‘analysis and description of their own learning activities’ (Hadwin et al, 2004, p. 368), they helped me address Research Questions 1 and 2.

To provide further insights into students’ understandings of themselves as learners, how they went about their learning, and how what they brought to their learning interacted with their context, I also conducted semi-structured interviews (see Appendix C) with each case study participant. Semi-structured interviews are loosely guided, giving participants opportunities to answer questions while also discussing unanticipated issues of importance to them (Braun and Clarke, 2013). They also allow the interviewer to probe responses (Hitchcok and Hughes, 1995), optimising the researcher’s chances of understanding participants’ intended meanings. Semi-structured interviews can generate rich descriptions of how students go about their learning (de
Groot, 2002) while at the same time illuminating the perspectives, beliefs, knowledge and skills students bring to bear on how they learn (Butler, 2002b). Kember (2001), for example, used interviews to understand how previous teaching impacted students’ epistemological sophistication and preference for teacher or student-centred teaching, and linked this to strategy depth and university readiness. I conducted interviews in a quiet room on campus at a time convenient for them. Each roughly 45-minute interview was divided into two parts.

First, I asked stimulated recall questions (Kaplan et al., 2011; Lichtinger and Kaplan, 2015) about each work sample participants had submitted. These questions explored why they had selected particular strategies on particular occasions, how they had learned those strategies, and what other strategies they might use to achieve similar learning goals. The purpose of these questions was fourfold: to triangulate, clarify, and build upon reflection data; to develop a sense of the SRL processes underpinning students’ strategy use and tease out whether any of the three theoretical perspectives underpinning this investigation was particularly relevant; to build a comprehensive picture of the situated nature of how each participant approached her learning in the DP and why she did so in that way; and to mitigate limitations associated with more open-ended self-reporting. These questions addressed Research Questions 1 and 2.

According to O’Boyle (2009), prioritising students’ perspectives enables educators to more closely match students’ experiences in school with what we hope their experiences will be, yet research that solicits the perspectives of international school students is rare. Because I wanted to use this investigation to advance our school’s collective SRL-promoting practice, I needed to understand how students were experiencing DP teaching and learning. Thus, during the second part of each interview, I asked open-ended questions (de Groot, 2002; Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Lichtinger and Kaplan, 2015). These explored participants’ views regarding the habits of effective learning, further addressing Research Questions 1 and 2. They also explored
participants’ perspectives with regard to ‘good teaching,’ addressing Research Question 3. Each interview was recorded and transcribed.

Importantly, though, what is said in interviews cannot be considered a ‘proxy for the observation of that phenomenon’ (Freebody, 2003, p. 166). However, because I was interested in SRL as a gradually evolving approach within the two-year IB Diploma Programme, particularly how participants went about their learning during independent study, observations were unsuitable as a method. To gain a picture of participants’ ‘starting place’ and the evolution of their SRL over the DP using an ‘objective’ data source, I collected four years of school report teacher comments for each case study participant, further addressing Research Questions 1 and 2. School report teacher comments also providing me with further insights into teaching and learning in this context.

PHASE TWO: FOCUS GROUPS

Analysing the data from the multiple case studies helped me answer the first three research questions (regarding how students’ self-regulated learning developed, the self-regulatory strategies they used to facilitate their learning within the IBDP, and the teaching practices they considered ‘good teaching’). However, this data did not shed light on the fourth research question (regarding the extent to which students in these groups felt it was important for their teachers to teach them ATL skills). Stake (1995) argues that it is not possible to know in advance where data will lead, thus changes can and should be made to a study’s design as needed, even after data collection has begun. With this in mind, to gather data to address Question 4, I added focus groups to my research design. Focus groups are relatively unstructured, guided conversations between several people which can yield the perspectives of particular groups (Braun and Clarke,
They can be useful in the investigation of SRL when the unit of analysis is not an individual and when a degree of comparability across cases is sought (de Groot, 2002). As such, they could help me meet my research aim of illuminating the extent to which two groups of students, high-achieving students and those with diagnosed learning difficulties, view explicit instruction of ATL skills as important in the IB Diploma Programme.

To answer the fourth research question, I conducted two focus groups, one with three IBDP students with learning difficulties and the other with three high-achieving IBDP students. A semi-structured format with open-ended questions (Appendix Q) explored whether and how participants were taught ATL skills and to what extent they believed it is important for their DP teachers to explicitly teach them these skills. Each focus group lasted about 45 minutes and was conducted in a quiet room on campus during a time selected by participants. Focus groups were recorded and transcribed. This phase of the investigation addressed Research Question 4.

3.4 Sample

The context of this investigation was an IB Diploma Programme within a small, non-selective all-girls international school in which teachers were learning to adopt a more student-centred approach that emphasised explicit instruction of ATL skills. Given this study’s aim of exploring how DP students with learning difficulties and high-achieving students develop self-regulation, *purposeful, multiple case sampling, in which all cases met particular criteria* (Miles and Huberman, 1994), was implemented. This type of sampling was expected to illuminate the SRL of participants in two specific groups (‘quintains’), as well as facilitate comparisons between them. All students who
met the sampling criteria were invited to participate, and all students who expressed interest were accepted.

Sampling criteria:

1. Participants must be enrolled in the IB Diploma Programme or taking DP course certificates (in Grade 11 or 12) and

2. Participants must have a diagnosed learning difficulty, involving at least one standard score of below 90 in an educational evaluation conducted by an educational psychologist, as opposed to academic challenges stemming from other causes, or

3. Participants must be on the Enrichment Programme register having met ‘gifted’ criteria from a range of contemporary perspectives (e.g. Gagné, 2003; Gallagher, 2003; Sternberg, 2003; Renzulli, 2012), including an achievement score within the top 5th percentile (Reid, 2011; Colangelo et al, 1993; Rubenstein et al, 2012; Schultz, 2002) on a standardised achievement test and a teacher-identified need for extension, enrichment or acceleration.

The multiple case study ‘cases’ included four students (of a possible ten) with learning difficulties (two in the first year of the DP and two in the second year), and six students (of a possible fifteen) who were on the school’s Enrichment Programme register (three in the first year of the DP and three in the second year). One focus group consisted of two Grade 11 students and one Grade 12 student with learning difficulties (again of a possible ten students), and the other consisted of three Grade 11 students on the Enrichment Programme register (again of a possible fifteen students). Table 2 (below) outlines relevant background information and identifies the research phase or phases in which they participated. All names are pseudonyms.
**Table 2: Participant background information**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Student</th>
<th>LD or HA</th>
<th>Grade</th>
<th>Presumption of 'typicality' based on insider knowledge</th>
<th>Programme participant was involved in</th>
<th>Research phase</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Claire</td>
<td>LD</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Typical</td>
<td>LRC (on-going)</td>
<td>1 and 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chloe</td>
<td>LD</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Disconfirming</td>
<td>LRC (1 year)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria</td>
<td>LD</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Disconfirming</td>
<td>LRC (on-going)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samantha</td>
<td>LD</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Disconfirming</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah</td>
<td>LD</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Typical</td>
<td>LRC (on-going)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linda</td>
<td>LD</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Disconfirming</td>
<td>LRC (on-going)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>HA</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Disconfirming</td>
<td>EP</td>
<td>1 and 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piper</td>
<td>HA</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Typical</td>
<td>EP</td>
<td>1 and 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annabelle</td>
<td>HA</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Typical</td>
<td>EP</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julie</td>
<td>HA</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Typical</td>
<td>EP</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ally</td>
<td>HA</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Exceptional</td>
<td>EP</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza</td>
<td>HA</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Exceptional</td>
<td>EP</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karen</td>
<td>HA</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Disconfirming</td>
<td>EP</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Due to their workload and examination schedule at the time of this investigation, not all students participated in both phases. For example, due to her end-of-year examinations when focus groups were conducted, one Grade 11 student with a learning difficulty participated in the case study phase but not the focus group phase. Two students with learning difficulties (one in Grade 11 and one in Grade 12) and one Grade 11 high-achieving student participated in the focus group phase but not the case study phase due to their workload during the case study data collection phase.

Furthermore, given the timing of the focus groups, which took place while IB Diploma examinations undertaken by students in Grade 12 were ongoing, most Grade 12 students were not available for the focus groups. Only one Grade 12 student, who had finished her IBDP examinations by the time focus groups were conducted, participated in a focus group. Altogether thirteen students, six with learning difficulties and seven high-achieving students, participated in this investigation. While small, this sample
included theoretically ‘typical’, ‘disconfirming’, and ‘exceptional’ students in each category (Miles and Huberman, 1994, p. 34), enhancing trustworthiness.

3.4 Methods of Analysis

MULTIPLE CASE STUDY PHASE

Stake (1995) defines analysis as ‘a matter of giving meaning to first impressions as well as to final compilations’ (p. 71) and suggests that ‘a considerable proportion of all data is impressionistic, picked up informally as the researcher first becomes acquainted with the case’ (p. 49). Although he offers general guidelines regarding how to go about this, he argues that each case study researcher needs to find the form of analysis that works best for him or her. Importantly, though, he stipulates that case study researchers need to be skilled enough to ‘[know] what leads to ‘significant’ understanding, [recognise] good sources of data, and consciously and unconsciously [test] out the veracity of their eyes and robustness of their interpretations, [which] requires sensitivity and skepticism’ (p. 50).

To learn from my data and ensure the credibility of my findings, I needed to balance my preference for a ‘pure’ qualitative investigation with my position as not only an ‘insider’ with valid interpretations, but as a novice researcher coming to grips with analysing a large volume of qualitative data in a highly complex study. To do so, I selected Miles and Huberman’s (1994) approach to content analysis as my method of analysis. This approach engages the researcher in holistic ‘progressive focusing,’ interweaving data collection and analysis simultaneously from the outset of the investigation through multiple passes of the data and multiple phases of increasingly focused data analysis. Although progressive focusing is encouraged by Stake (1995), unlike in Stake’s purely qualitative approach, content analysis utilises ‘displays’
specifically tailored to the study to ‘reduce’ qualitative into quantitative data, making it more manageable. Importantly, these displays facilitate analysis, helping the researcher to strengthen or, if needed, alter original interpretations and make comparisons within and across cases. They do not replace the original data, nor do they negate the significance of the researcher’s first impressions.

In selecting content analysis as my method of analysis, I was aware of the tension between Stake’s (2006; 1995) purely qualitative approach and the ‘positivist’ aspects of content analysis. In fact, Miles and Huberman (1994) concede their approach invites criticism from purely qualitative researchers. At the same time, I drew upon numerous studies in which influential SRL researchers juxtapose qualitative and quantitative analysis within multiple case study methodologies while investigating SRL as situated in context. For example, Anyichie et al (2016) utilised a range of tools in investigating how the SRL of culturally diverse learners could be promoted and combined this with in-depth qualitative analysis of the SRL-promoting practices they observed. Butler et al (2011) juxtaposed quantitative and qualitative analyses in their effort to take a methodological stance that aligned with their view of SRL as situated, while also enabling them to check for patterns between particular groupings of students. Hadwin et al (2004) also juxtaposed quantitative analysis within a qualitative cross-case study of SRL as a series of events, allowing them to compare within and across cases over time.

**Instrumentation: Planning for analysis**

Consistent with Stake’s (1995) position that ‘in our search for both accuracy and alternative explanations, we need discipline, we need protocols which do not depend on mere intuition to ‘get it right’ (p. 107), my most pressing concern was enhancing the
credibility of my conclusions. Miles and Huberman (1994) suggest that in multiple case studies, not only does advance preparation of instruments makes cross-case comparisons easier to accomplish, but ‘simply thinking in instrument terms from the outset strengthens data collection as you go’ (p. 37). Furthermore, Boekaerts and Cascallar (2006) point out that using a combination of different SRL assessment tools is necessary to understand the various aspects of students’ self-regulated learning. With this in mind, I created a range of tools to help me reduce and analyse data, validate initial interpretations, compare within and across cases, and draw trustworthy conclusions. When designing my displays, I drew upon the three theoretical SRL perspectives underpinning this investigation to ensure trustworthiness.

Furthermore, although reliability is generally not a priority within qualitative research, it is an important element of content analysis (Miles and Huberman, 1994). Moreover, Cascallar et al (2006) argue that ‘under whichever methodology to establish it, the need for evidence of reliability of a measure is indispensable’ (p. 298). I therefore engaged in intra-rater reliability checking during analysis and scrutinised and revised displays and/or decision rules when lack of clarity or inconsistencies arose (See Familiarisation Phases 1-3, pp. 73-75). Throughout analysis I also drew constant comparisons between the original data sets and the various displays, recursively using both to draw and confirm my conclusions. All tools utilised rating scales between 1-4 to facilitate alignment with the social cognitive SRL levels of competence (Schunk and Zimmerman, 2007; Usher and Schunk, 2018; White and DiBenedetto, 2018) described in Chapter 2:

1 – observation
2 – emulation
3 – self-control
4 – self-regulation
Phase 1 tools developed prior to data collection:

1. I developed a *Start List of Codes* (see Appendix A), generating categories and codes from the literature review, conceptual map, and research questions. Given the integrated theoretical approach utilised in this investigation, this Start List was extensive, including categories and codes from each of the relevant theoretical perspectives and conceptually related fields, the fields of gifted/high-achievement and learning difficulties, and SRL-promoting pedagogies. During coding many codes were discarded while other codes, not included in the Start List, emerged from the data (Miles and Huberman, 1994). This list was revised during each phase of analysis.

2. Drawing on Zimmerman’s (1990) definition of self-regulated learning strategies as ‘actions and processes directed at acquisition of information of skills that involve agency, purpose, and instrumentality perceptions by learners’ (p. 5), I created a *Reflection Form* (see Appendix B) which contained *open-ended prompts* to illuminate the extent to which participants’ strategy use reflected this definition as well as the social cognitive phases of SRL. This form was successfully piloted with a Grade 9 student with learning difficulties.

3. In this investigation I utilised a *semi-structured interview schedule with stimulated recall and open-ended questions* (see Appendix C). Question development was an iterative process and questions were clarified for students during the interview on the rare occasion that confusion arose. The interview schedule was successfully piloted with a Grade 9 student with learning difficulties.
Phase 1 tools developed after data collection to assist analysis

Given the huge amount of qualitative data generated by each case, I first created a Summary Contact Form (see Appendix D) to help me familiarise myself with, organise and begin to make sense of the data, prior to coding and more in-depth analysis. I used it to summarise students’ work samples, reflections, and interview data prior to coding (Miles and Huberman, 1994), without drawing any conclusions.

I also developed an Interview Within-Case Display (see Appendix E). I used this after initial coding to further analyse interview data and better understand how ‘what the student brings’ interacted with contextual influences to enhance or inhibit the development of various self-regulatory processes, from a situated perspective (Butler and Cartier, 2018). This display was divided into three sections. The first, ‘What the student brings…’ was underpinned by my review of literature. The second, ‘Contextual influences,’ emerged from the SRL literature and my insider knowledge of the local context. The third, ‘Self-regulated learning’ included a range of self-regulatory processes identified in the literature.

I developed a Reflection Form Within-Case Display (see Appendix F) to help me analyse the reflections that students submitted in relation to Zimmerman’s (1990) definition of self-regulated learning strategies. Drawing on social cognitive theory (Zimmerman, 2000), this sheet was divided into three categories (forethought, performance, and reflection), each of which was further subdivided to help me pinpoint whether any particular aspect emerged as particularly influential on students’ SRL.

Drawing on Stålne et al (2016), I developed a Work Samples Evaluation Sheet (see Appendix G) to help me evaluate, from an information processing perspective, the effectiveness of the self-regulated learning strategies students applied to their learning. Three fundamental aspects of strategy effectiveness were evaluated using this sheet, each of which was broken down into sub-categories. ‘Cognitive strategies’ were
defined operationally as strategies that were ‘aimed at the straightforward cognitive goal of simply improving your knowledge’ (Flavell, 1979, p. 909). To evaluate cognitive awareness, I drew upon Winne’s (2018) SMART cognitive processes and considered whether strategy use was appropriate for the task and stated learning goal and demonstrated evidence of task complexity (Pieschl et al, 2012; Pieschl et al, 2014) and subject-specific understanding and elaboration (Donker et al, 2014).

‘Metacognitive strategies’ were operationalised as those strategies aimed at monitoring cognitive progress (Flavell, 1979). To evaluate metacognitive awareness, I drew upon Bjork and Bjork’s (2011) work regarding desirable difficulties, McCabe’s (2011) work regarding metacognitive illusions of competence, and Winne’s perspective regarding students’ awareness of their strengths and weaknesses and metacognitive monitoring. ‘Epistemic awareness was operationalised as ‘attitudes about the nature of knowledge and how it should be acquired and evaluated’ (Felder and Brent, 2005, p. 57). To evaluate epistemic awareness, I drew upon the work of Muis and Singh (2018) regarding strategy depth and standards for ‘knowing’, Flum and Kaplan’s (2006) work regarding awareness of the uncertainty and ambiguity of complex knowledge, Pieschl et al’s (2014) work regarding the variability of knowledge, and King and Kitchener’s (2004) work regarding the reflexivity of thinking.

Phase 1 tools developed during analysis, to further explore and clarify initial interpretations

1. I created the Development of SRL Within-Case Display (see Appendix H), drawing on the literature to identify relevant SRL phases: ‘what the student brings,’ personal goals, planning, enacting strategies, adjusting, and interpreting expectations. At each phase students were rated at one of social cognitive
theory’s developmental levels using a rating scale between 1-4. These were averaged to determine a ‘holistic’ SRL developmental level.

2. I created the **School Reports Within-Case Display** (see Appendix I) to chart each participant’s SRL, as indicated by teachers’ comments on their school reports for each reporting period over four years. This display includes the decision rules utilised.

3. I created the **What the Student Brings Across-Case Pattern Display** (see Appendix J) to compare aspects of what each student brought to her learning that had emerged from the data, such as interest, causal attributions, and proactivity. This display includes the decision rules utilised.

4. I created the **Type of Strategies Described Across-Case Pattern Display** (see Appendix K) to compare the specific strategies described by students with learning difficulties and high-achieving students in Grades 11 and 12. These included rereading, completing practice problems, making flashcards, creating essay plans, etc.

5. I created the **Type of Work Samples Submitted Across-Case Pattern Display** (see Appendix L) to compare the strategies submitted by students with learning difficulties and high-achieving students in Grades 11 and 12.

6. I created the **Cognitive, Metacognitive, and Epistemic Awareness Across-Case Pattern Display** (see Appendix M) to help me compare the cognitive, metacognitive and epistemic awareness demonstrated by participants in each quintain and grade level.

7. I created the **Orientation Goals Across-Case Pattern Display** (see Appendix N) to help me determine whether any particular goal orientation (mastery approach, performance approach, mixed mastery and performance approach, etc) emerged as most beneficial to students’ SRL in this investigation.
8. I created the Development of SRL Across-Case Pattern Display (see Appendix O) to provide a visual representation comparing the social cognitive developmental SRL levels of students in the different quintains and grade levels.

9. I created the Preferred Teaching Approaches and Strategies Across-Case Pattern Display (see Appendix P) to compare the preferred teaching approaches and strategies of students in different quintains and grade levels.

10. I used the School Reports Within-Case Displays to create the School Reports Across-Case Pattern Display (see Appendix S) to compare the development of SRL over time for students in each quintain.

Definitions applied during coding

Definitions of key concepts operationalised during coding were derived from the literature review. The terms ‘approaches to teaching’ and ‘teaching approaches’ were operationalised as generic terms referring to teachers’ adoption of either a ‘teacher focus,’ emphasising ‘delivery’ of content through methods such as lectures, or a ‘student focus’ in which learning is emphasised through methods promoting active student engagement, collaboration, and formative assessment (Gibbs and Coffey, 2004; Biggs, 2012). The term ‘Approaches to Learning skills’ referred to the DP curriculum’s (2016) ATL skills (Communication, Collaboration, Reflection, Self-management, Research, Thinking, and Affective skills). These were coded as ATL skills only when referenced as explicitly taught as part of the DP curriculum. When coding SRL strategies I used Zimmerman’s (1990) definition of ‘self-regulated learning strategies’ as ‘actions and processes directed at acquisition of information of skills that involve agency, purpose, and instrumentality perceptions by learners’ (p. 5).
During coding I drew on Flavell’s (1979) definitions for most of the key concepts related to metacognition. The term ‘metacognition’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to participants’ ‘knowledge and cognition about cognitive phenomena’ (p. 906). The term ‘cognitive strategies’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to strategies ‘aimed at the straightforward cognitive goal of simply improving your knowledge’ (p. 909). Also following Flavell (1979), the term ‘metacognitive strategies’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to strategies aimed at monitoring cognitive progress. The term ‘epistemic awareness’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to students’ ‘attitudes about the nature of knowledge and how it should be acquired and evaluated’ (Felder and Brent, 2005, p. 57).

For coding purposes, a range of definitions related to strategy and processing depth were also drawn upon. The term ‘shallow processing’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to learning focused on memorising rote facts (Dinmore and Alexander, 2012; Baeten et al, 2010). The term ‘surface strategies’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to rote strategies promoting memorisation, such as rehearsing flashcards (Felder and Brent, 2005; Heikkilä and Lonka, 2006). The term ‘deep processing’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to learning focused on meaning (Pieschl et al, 2014; Marton and Säljö, 1976; Dinmore and Alexander, 2012; Baeten et al, 2010). The term ‘deep learning’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to the development of rigorous content knowledge, conceptual understanding, sophisticated task-specific skills, and long-term retention (IB, 2014a; Baeten et al, 2010). The term ‘deep strategies’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to strategies focused on meaning and in-depth understanding, such as those that involving analysis, evaluation, application, elaboration, and making connections between new and previously learned concepts (Bjork et al, 2013; Baeten et al, 2010). Importantly, strategy and processing depth was not operationalised as dichotomies. Instead, ‘effectiveness’ of
strategy use was evaluated in relation to the appropriateness of a particular strategy to the demands of the task, with strategy and processing depth being aspects of this.

In terms of goal orientations, the term ‘approach orientation’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to goals focusing on success, and the term ‘avoidance orientation’ as a generic term referring to goals focused on avoiding failure (Pintrich, 2003; Sideridis, 2006; Kaplan et al., 2011). The term ‘mastery approach goal orientation’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to self-set goals, underpinned by intrinsic interest, focused on mastering knowledge, skills, and processes (Zimmerman, 2002; Pintrich, 2003). The term ‘performance approach goal orientation’ was operationalised as a generic term referring to attaining good grades and doing well in comparison to others (Zimmerman, 2002; Pintrich, 2003). The term ‘mastery by performance orientation’ (Sideridis (2006, p. 13) was operationalised as a generic term referring to the multiplicative use of performance and mastery goals in order to master knowledge and skills in order to achieve at high levels using DP criteria.

**Familiarisation**

Taking the stance that ‘understanding comes in layers’ (Miles and Huberman, 1994, p. 62), analysis took place in multiple phases, each informed by an integrated theoretical lens. While cautioning against drawing premature conclusions, Miles and Huberman (1994) recommend ‘interweaving data collection and analysis’ (p. 50) from the start of the investigation. The purpose of the first three passes of the data was familiarisation.
**Familiarisation phase 1:**

Immediately following each interview, I briefly summarised my initial thoughts. After collecting all case study data for each participant, I created a ‘Summary Contact Form’ to summarise my initial perceptions of the data for each case. Next, I used the Start List of Codes to code of six of the ten interview transcripts, adding new codes as needed and deleting irrelevant codes. Coding was a painstaking process during which I simultaneously attended to my own impressions (Stake, 1995; 2013) as an ‘insider,’ as well as my impressions as an ‘outsider,’ drawing on the definitions and theoretical descriptions derived during the literature review. I used coded data to complete a Reflection Form Within-Case Display, an Interview Within-Case Display, and a Work Samples Evaluation Sheet for each of the six participants.

**Familiarisation phase 2: Revising decision rules**

After familiarising myself with the data for six participants, I scrutinised completed displays. During this scrutiny I noted that the ratings I had applied using the Work Samples Evaluation Sheets made the quality of participants’ work samples appear more similar than the samples themselves actually appeared, particularly in light of accompanying reflection and interview data. I revised the decision rules and used the updated decision rules to build displays for the other four cases.

**Familiarisation phase 3: Scrutiny and revision**

Stålne *et al* (2016) ask ‘how should one distinguish the subtle differences between those outcomes that seem to be at the same level but are still clearly different?’ (p. 1034). After coding and display-building for the final four cases, I scrutinised the displays for all ten cases and determined that my Work Samples Evaluation Sheet ratings still made students’ work samples appear more similar than they actually were. To more accurately distinguish between samples of varying quality, I reduced the grain
size of each category on the Work Samples Evaluation Sheet, dividing them into smaller sub-categories while keeping true to the theoretical foundations underpinning each (Stålne et al., 2016). For example, I increased the number of ‘Cognitive Awareness’ sub-categories from three to six. I also made minor changes to the Interview and Reflection Form With-Case displays.

Next, I used the coded interview transcripts to revise the Start List of Codes, filling it in with codes generated by the data, extending codes that already existed, surfacing new categories of codes, and bridging codes when two or more codes had been used but only one was required (Miles and Huberman, 1994). In doing so, I slightly reduced the social cognitive element of the Start List and increased the information processing and situated elements. This exercise further illuminated the theoretically integrated nature of SRL that emerged from the data.

Data analysis

Data analysis phase 1: Second-round coding, display-building, and intra-rater reliability checking

Stake (1995) argues that, to establish credibility, case study researchers need to engage in protocols that enable them to ‘gain the needed confirmation, to increase credence in the interpretation, to demonstrate commonality of an assertion’ (p. 112). He advocates member-checking, which worked well for me during my IFS investigation (Forrest, 2017; Forrest, 2018). Due to the timing of this investigation, though, participants were unavailable for member-checking. Thus, I decided to follow Miles and Huberman’s (1994) guidance with regard to intra-rater reliability checking. Although not consistent with Stake’s (1995; 2006) purely qualitative approach to analysis, intra-rater reliability checking is consistent with the more ‘juxtaposed’ qualitative-quantitative
approach to analysis often taken by SRL case study researchers. It is also consistent with content analysis, my chosen method of analysis. Most importantly, intra-rater reliability checking provided me with a high degree of confidence in my qualitative analysis. As a ‘novice’ researcher, this was crucial.

This phase of analysis began several weeks after familiarisation concluded and lasted several weeks. During this phase I ‘blind’ recoded all interview transcripts using the revised Start List of Codes and built new displays for each case. I then moderated the resultant ratings with those generated by previous displays by conducting intra-rater reliability checks for each of the displays, building new displays and moderating until holistic ratings had achieved 95% agreement. Table 3 (below) demonstrates the number of passes moderation required for the three within-case displays central to this phase of analysis.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>[Table 3: Moderation of SRL displays]</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Work Samples Evaluation Sheets n=50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interview Within-Case Displays n=10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reflection Within-Case Displays n=10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Data analysis phase 2: Across-Case Display Building**

During this phase of analysis, I tried to understand what might explain unanticipated similarities and differences in students’ SRL processes and strategies that emerged from the data. To do so, I created new displays as needed. For example, as cognitive, metacognitive, and epistemic awareness appeared to play a more significant role in the quality of students’ strategy use than I had initially anticipated, I created the ‘Cognitive, Metacognitive, and Epistemic Awareness Across-Case Display’ (see Appendix M) to compare information processing levels across cases. To compare the strategies used by students with learning difficulties and high-achieving students, and to
determine if DP ‘year’ (Grade 11 or 12) made a difference, I created the ‘Types of Strategies Submitted’ and ‘Types of Strategies Described’ across-case pattern displays, distinguishing both between quintain and year group (see Appendices K and L). To compare what individual students brought to the learning context, I created the ‘What the Student Brings Across-Case Pattern Display’ (see Appendix J). For each set of displays, I engaged in blind intra-rating reliability checking, building and moderating displays until 95% agreement had been achieved.

**Data analysis phase 3: Digging deeper into goal orientation**

After engaging in the above analysis, I determined that motivation, particularly goal orientation, seemed more important to how participants’ self-regulation had developed than I had interpreted it to be during initial coding. I wondered if ‘data overload’ had initially caused me to underestimate the impact of goal orientation on participants’ self-regulation. During this phase I coded interview transcripts only for goal orientation, triangulated this analysis with reflection data, and created a ‘Goal Orientation Across-Case Pattern Display’ (see Appendix N) to help me compare across cases.

**Data analysis phase 4: Beginning to consider the bigger picture**

During this phase, I aimed to understand how particular aspects fit together to enhance or inhibit participants’ self-regulated learning within the IB Diploma Programme. I reviewed the data and the various displays and built a ‘Development of SRL Within-Case Display’ (see Appendix H) for each case, using the levels of competence described by a number of social cognitive researchers (Schunk and Zimmerman, 2007; Usher and Schunk, 2018; White and Di Benedetto, 2018) to rate participants’ development at each phase of SRL.
Next, I averaged these ratings to calculate a ‘holistic’ SRL level of competence for each participant. I then used participants’ levels of competence to build a ‘Development of SRL Across-Case Pattern Display’ (see Appendix O) to compare the self-regulated learning of high-achieving participants and those with learning difficulties, distinguishing between those in Grade 11 and in Grade 12.

Data analysis phase 5: Rating of school report teacher comments

In order to enhance validity, ‘all instruments based on posterior self-descriptions of performance and reasoning [should] be validated ultimately against students’ actual performance in naturalistic settings’ (Zimmerman and Pons, 1986, p. 626). Each teacher’s comments on each participant’s most recent school report were rated holistically from 1 to 4. A rating of 1 indicated that the teacher’s comments reflected that he or she was highly concerned about the student’s approach. A rating of 2 indicated that the teacher was concerned about the student’s approach but included some positive comments. A rating of 3 indicated that, overall, the teacher felt that the student’s approach was largely effective, but some improvements were suggested. A rating of 4 indicated that the teacher was highly impressed with the student’s approach. These were averaged and compared to the holistic SRL ratings I had calculated using the Development of SRL Within-Case Display. Holistic ratings were then calculated by finding the average SRL rating for each measure. Table 4 (below) summarises the holistic SRL ratings across measures.

Data analysis phase 6: SRL development over time

During this phase of analysis, four years of school report teacher comments were analysed to determine students’ ‘starting place’ and how their SRL had evolved within the IB Diploma Programme. Teachers’ comments for each reporting period during the four years since the school’s ATL CPD programme had commenced were
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Interview Within-Case Display Ratings</th>
<th>Reflection Form Within-Case Display Holistic Rating</th>
<th>Development of SRL Within-Case Display Holistic Rating</th>
<th>Most Recent School Report Teacher Comments Holistic Rating</th>
<th>Work Samples Holistic Score</th>
<th>Primary Goal Orientation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Claire</td>
<td>SRL: 2.2</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>3.1</td>
<td>Mixed MAP, PAP, PAV, MAV, task completion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chloe</td>
<td>SRL: 3.1</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>3.5</td>
<td>3.6</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>Performance approach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah</td>
<td>SRL: 2.6</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>Mastery approach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samantha</td>
<td>SRL: 4.0</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>Mastery by performance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>SRL: 3.3</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>Mixed MAP, PAP, PAV, MAV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piper</td>
<td>SRL: 3.6</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>Performance approach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annabelle</td>
<td>SRL: 4.0</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>3.9</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>Mastery by performance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza</td>
<td>SRL: 4.0</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>Mastery by performance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ally</td>
<td>SRL: 4.0</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>3.9</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>Mastery by performance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karen</td>
<td>SRL: 3.47</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>Performance approach</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

analysed holistically. If all teachers within a given reporting period had commented on high levels of engagement, effort, strategy use and other SRL indicators, a rating of ‘4’ was applied. If most teacher comments reflected high levels of SRL, but some improvement was needed in others, or if improvement was required in multiple subjects, a rating of ‘2’ was applied. If, overall, teacher comments indicated poor levels of SRL in multiple subjects, a rating of ‘1’ was applied.

The ratings attributed to teacher’s comments within each reporting period were plotted on a School Reports Within-Case Display (Appendix I). In order to illuminate patterns of SRL development over time and make comparisons across the two groups, I generated School Reports Across-Case Pattern Displays (see Appendix S) for students with learning difficulties and high-achieving students by plotting their School Reports Within-Case Display ratings on graphs.
Data analysis phase 7: Big picture reliability checking

In-depth reliability checking was vital to my confidence that I was forming well-founded conclusions. As the threshold for inter-rater reliability checking set by Miles and Huberman (1994) is 85%, I set an 85% threshold for within-case, across-instrument reliability-checking. This was achieved by calculating the degree difference between the highest and lowest holistic SRL ratings indicated by each participant’s within-case displays (see Table 3) and moderating any that did not achieve at least 85% agreement. The data for four of the ten participants initially did not achieve at least 85% alignment across measures (however, one of these achieved 84% and the other achieved 83%). After moderation, eight had achieved the 85% threshold (see Table 5, below). A satisfactory explanation for the two confounding results was sought and obtained.

[Table 5: Moderation across measures]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Across-measure moderation</th>
<th>Under 85% Agreement n=10</th>
<th>Under 85% agreement (first moderation) n=4</th>
<th>Under 85% Agreement (second moderation) n=2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Data analysis phase 8: Beginning to think about teaching

After engaging in multiple layers of data analysis to better understand how participants’ SRL had evolved in this particular DP context, I turned my attention to their perspectives with regard to teaching in order to illuminate how what students brought to their learning interacted with context and whether their views regarding ‘good teaching’ were more closely aligned with the SRL literature and intended IB pedagogy or with the perspectives their teachers attributed to them (Forrest, 2017).

To make analysis more efficient and effective, I distilled from each interview all excerpts about teaching and incorporated these into a single document, distinguishing between excerpts generated by participants with learning difficulties and those generated by high-achieving participants, and distinguishing between participants in Grade 11 and
those in Grade 12. I then engaged in preliminary coding of these excerpts. After preliminary coding, I built a ‘Preferred Teaching Approaches and Strategies Across-Case Display’ (see Appendix P). This data revealed strong views regarding student-centred teaching but did not illuminate participants’ views about explicit instruction of ATL skills.

Data analysis phase 9: Reliability checking
I engaged in intra-rater reliability checking to ensure the reliability of my instrument and findings by recoding teaching excerpts. As my instrument did not sufficiently capture the views that emerged from the data, I created a new display that better aligned with the data and moderated until 95% agreement was achieved (see Table 6, p. 80).

PHASE TWO: FOCUS GROUPS

Instrumentation: Planning for analysis

Phase 2 tools developed prior to data collection: To further address Research Question 3 and address Research Question 4, I developed a semi-structured focus group schedule comprised of open-ended questions (see Appendix Q).

Phase 2 tools developed prior to analysis: I designed the Importance of Teaching ATL Across-Case Pattern Display (see Appendix R) to help answer Research Question 4. This display utilised a simple + or – symbol to indicate whether or not each of the focus groups, divided by grade level, considered it important for teachers to explicitly teach particular ATL skills (Communication, Collaboration, Thinking, Reflection, Research, Affective skills, and Organisation).
**Familiarisation**

This phase of analysis was similar to the familiarisation phase of interview analysis. Preliminary coding was followed by building the ‘Importance of Teaching ATL Across-Case Display,’ which utilised a simple + or – system of analysing whether or not participants thought it was important for their teachers to teach them a particular ATL skill (see Appendix R). Analysis of this data was relatively straightforward as participants’ views were clear and largely aligned between both focus groups. Thus, familiarisation required only a single pass of the data.

**Focus group recoding and blind intra-rater reliability checking**

To maximise the reliability of my instrument and findings I engaged in a similar process of intra-rater reliability checking to that which I had engaged in when analysing interview data. This involved blind recoding focus group transcripts, building a new display and moderating until 95% agreement was achieved. As demonstrated in Table 6, 100% agreement was achieved during the second moderation.

| Table 6: Moderation of Preferred Teaching Approach and The Importance of Teaching ATL displays |
|-------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Preferred Teaching Approaches and Strategies Display | % Agreement (first moderation) | % Agreement (second moderation) |
| The Importance of Teaching ATL Skills            | 86%                             | 100% (new instrument)          |
|                                                 | 90%                             | 100%                           |

‘Writing is thinking’ *(Miles and Huberman, 1994, p. 101)*

Throughout all phases of data collection and analysis I engaged in on-going memo writing *(Miles and Huberman, 1994)* to help me clarify and keep track of my
thoughts, observations, and ideas. This was an informal and unstructured process that involved post-it notes, emailing myself, annotating books and articles, and taking digital notes on whatever device I had to hand. Data analysis continued throughout months of drafting and refining the report. Throughout the entire process I frequently re-visited the original data sets, reviewed the displays I had built and compared my own findings with the literature.

3.6 Reflexivity

As the school’s Director of Specialist Programmes, I had strongly bought into the IB’s (IB 2016; IB 2014b) view that student-centred teaching and explicit instruction of ATL skills (Communication, Collaboration, Reflection, Self-management, Research, Thinking, Affective, and Transfer skills) have great potential to support students of all abilities in taking ownership of their own learning. As this was something many students at my school struggled with, I had invested a great deal of professional energy into ‘cultural transformation’ (Forrest, 2017; Forrest, 2018). In the 3 years prior to the commencement of this investigation, I had designed and led CPD sessions on topics such as Collaborative Learning, Cognitive Apprenticeship, Teaching for SRL, Structured Inquiry, Assessment for Learning, and Problem-Based Learning. The aim of this CPD programme was to support teachers in developing their repertoire of SRL-promoting practices. However, my Institution Focused Study investigation (Forrest, 2017) indicated that, although DP teachers now tended to take a ‘process-focused’ approach with regards to performance tasks, a more ‘teacher-focused’ approach with regard to content area teaching continued to be prevalent.

I had also worked hard, through the LRC and Enrichment programmes I designed and coordinated, to develop the SRL of students with learning difficulties and high-achievers, working directly with them towards this aim. Basing the LRC programme on
the Self-Regulation Empowerment Programme (SREP) described by Cleary and Platten (2013) and Cleary and Zimmerman (2004). I supported students’ confidence, motivation, goal-setting, strategy use, effort, self-monitoring, self-evaluation and reflection, using their own coursework and learning goals as the foundation for instruction. SRL strategies were taught through a process of modelling, scaffolding, coaching and fading with feedback. After instruction, students practiced taught strategies during their own independent study.

Basing the EP on Renzuli’s (2012) Three-Ring Conception of Giftedness and Enrichment Triad Model, I designed this programme to ensure that involved students were sufficiently challenged. I also aimed to help students improve self-identified aspects of their SRL in order to prepare for the demands of the DP. Involvement in this programme primarily included enrichment, extension, and differentiated classroom instruction and annual meetings involving the students, their parents, and me.

As a qualitative researcher with an ‘insider’ status, it was not possible, nor appropriate, for me to take the ‘objective’ perspective highly valued in the ‘positivist’ research tradition. In fact, teachers’ insider knowledge is an important aspect of qualitative educational research (Twigg, 2010). Additionally, and with respect to multiple case study research in particular, Stake (2006) argues that multiple case study researchers’ sense of the significance of what emerges from data relies heavily on their own previous experience. Thus, my ‘prolonged engagement’ (Shenton, 2004, p. 65) in this context, particularly in my role as Director of Specialist Programmes, was an asset in terms of the unique perspective I brought to bear on methodological design, methods used, and data analysis.

Nevertheless, adopting roles as both ‘insider’ and ‘outsider’ necessitated a highly transparent and reflexive approach (Hitchcock and Hughes, 1995), and my status as a novice researcher made such an approach even more critical. For my findings to
advance my own practice and ultimately support the advancement of practice at my school, I needed to ‘minimise misrepresentations and misunderstanding’ (Stake, 1995, p. 109) to the greatest extent possible. The credibility of findings in multiple case research rely heavily on ‘strong conceptual interests, a multidisciplinary approach, and good ‘investigative skills’’ (Miles and Huberman, 1994, p. 38). This investigation was underpinned by clearly defined conceptual interests, a rigorous, multiple case study methodology, methods well-aligned to its purposes, and a highly forensic investigative approach throughout data analysis. My efforts to enhance credibility are detailed below.

**Credibility**

Stake (2006) suggests that multiple case study research tends to be so complex that it is rarely conducted by individual researchers. Even within a simpler study, it is very easy to misinterpret open-ended qualitative data (Matthews and Kitchen, 2007). Although the data generated by this investigation was rich, varied, and illuminating, offering powerful insights into the SRL of participants, its volume and complexity had the potential to prove overwhelming, threatening the quality of my analysis and raising questions about the trustworthiness of my findings.

In qualitative multiple case study research, *triangulation* is an essential aspect of ensuring credibility (Stake, 2006). One way of triangulating data is through triangulation of methods, compensating for the limitations of individual methods (Kaplan *et al*, 2011; Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Wolters and Won, 2018; Freebody, 2003; Torrance, 2012). Methods triangulation was achieved through the use of work samples, reflections, interviews, school report teacher comments, and focus groups (see Figure 1, below), each of which were carefully scrutinised through multiple passes of the data and multiple phases of familiarisation and analysis, ensuring I stayed true to the
‘bigger picture.’ Finally, displays were utilised to help clarify, not drive or replace, progressive focusing through multiple passes of the data.

[Figure 1: Illustration of methods triangulation]

Data source triangulation also increases credibility (Stake, 1995; 2006). This was achieved in a range of ways. For example, purposeful sampling for the case study phase ensured the data I gathered reflected a range of perspectives (LD, high-achieving, Grade 11, Grade 12, typical, disconfirming, exceptional). During the focus group phase, triangulation was achieved by holding two focus groups, one with IBDP students with learning difficulties and the other with high-achieving IBDP students, allowing for comparison of responses. Moreover, focus group data was triangulated with the perspectives regarding ‘good teaching’ that emerged from case study data (see Figure 2, below). Credibility was also enhanced through a semi-structured interview format that
ensured that participants understood the questions posed and I understood participants’ intended meanings (Patrick and Middleton, 2002). Designing theoretically grounded instruments in response to this investigation’s specific aims and context (Cascallar et al., 2006), rather than using generic published instruments (Patrick and Middleton, 2002), also enhanced credibility. Other steps I took to increase credibility were triangulating between measures through across-measure intra-rater reliability checking; providing comprehensive across- and within-case comparisons (Freebody, 2003; Somekh and Lewin, 2011); describing confirming and disconfirming cases (Butler, 2002b; Stake, 1995); using work samples as a ‘memory trigger’ accompanying stimulated recall questions (Kaplan et al, 2011) and; following up surprises (Miles and Huberman, 1994).

External validity, or generalisation, is potentially achievable in qualitative research through thick descriptions allowing readers to compare their own situations to the phenomenon described (Shenton, 2004). Importantly, this is a matter of the reader’s
personal judgement, rather than ‘asserted’ by the researcher (Bassey, 2003). An emphasis on participants’ own words and images of students’ work may invite such judgements, although this was not a priority.

Reliability

‘Reliability’ is a concern from a positivist research tradition and does not feature in Stake’s (1995; 2006) purely qualitative approach. Nevertheless, as a novice researcher, taking steps to ensure reliability increased my own confidence in my findings. I also hoped that such steps would increase my colleagues’ confidence in my findings, an important consideration given my role at the school and this investigation’s purpose of advancing our collective practice. I therefore took several steps to ensure reliability: 1) piloting methods with a Grade 9 student with diagnosed learning difficulties; 2) offering detailed descriptions of methods of data collection and analysis and including instruments as appendices, allowing this investigation to serve as a ‘prototype model’ (Shenton, 2004, p. 71); 3) using SRL ‘critical indicators’ to develop displays and refining them through progressive focusing of the data, and 4) engaging in blind intra-rater reliability checking and moderating until 95% agreement was achieved within measures and 85% agreement across measures.

3.7 Ethical considerations

Ethical approval was sought and granted for this investigation. Given my relationship with prospective participants, the Ethics Committee recommended that I consider having a neutral person, such as an administrator, invite students to participate
in this study. I therefore asked students’ advisors (form tutors), to distribute invitations. Even still, I was aware that many participants had been, and some were still, involved in programmes for which I was responsible, creating a power imbalance (Somekh and Lewin, 2011; Braun and Clarke, 2013). Also, although their learning difficulties were mild enough for them to be enrolled in a rigorous academic programme and to aspire to university study, some in in top-tier universities, students with LD are considered a vulnerable group (Braun and Clarke, 2013). To mitigate issues such as these, the invitations to participate included an Information Sheet which made clear the voluntary nature of participation and offered students the opportunity to withdraw, as long as they did so within two months of participating, and stated clearly that there would be no negative repercussions for not participating or for withdrawing. The Consent Form, included with the invitations, reiterated these points. Participants’ parents were also provided Information Sheets.

Furthermore, during interviews and focus groups, great care was taken to establish a comfortable, relaxing tone. Conversations were loosely guided by interview and focus group schedules but were also driven by participants’ own priorities. Finally, participants were aware that pseudonyms would be used throughout the study to ensure none of the data could be traced back to any individual. It was also made clear that confidentiality was an important aspect of the ethics of the investigation (Somekh and Lewin, 2011; Braun and Clarke, 2013).

My school provided a large percentage (50% during my first year, 60% during my second year, and 70% thereafter) of the funding for my doctoral tuition, motivated by an interest in better understanding where improvements to teaching and learning can be made. As above, it is expected that the efforts made to enhance reliability and validity would also mitigate any perceived bias stemming from this financial support.
Chapter 4: Findings and Analysis

In the first part of this chapter, I present the findings and analysis of the multiple case study phase of this investigation. This analysis ‘followed the data,’ integrating theoretical explanations rather than privileging a particular stance, thus preserving the complexity of SRL. Because this theoretical complexity made concise reporting a challenge, particularly when combined with the large volume of open-ended, qualitative data generated by the case studies, illustrative examples, typically including relatively lower and higher self-regulators in each quintain, are drawn upon to illuminate the findings in relation to each research question. In the latter part of this chapter, I present the findings and analysis of focus group data.

The structure of this chapter is guided by the research questions posed, and each section begins with a brief summary. In relation to Research Question 1, I draw out the analysis using eight illustrative examples, illuminating how an integrated theoretical perspective deepened my understanding of how participants developed their self-regulation within the IB Diploma Programme. In doing so, I draw upon social cognitive SRL developmental levels discussed previously (observation (1), emulation (2), self-control (3) and self-regulation (4)) to make distinctions between lower and higher self-regulators within each quintain (high-achieving IBDP students and those with learning difficulties). However, I do not argue a perfect alignment between these participants’ SRL levels and those described by social cognitive theorists. Rather, the levels attributed to participants are used here primarily to form a basis for comparison within and between quintains. Overall, though, in response to Research Question 1, the ‘Observation’ level would have been attributed if a participant indicated that she was taught strategies but did not use them; the ‘Emulation’ level was attributed when participants used strategies as they perceived them to have been taught, but ineffectively; the ‘Self-Control’ level was attributed when participants used strategies independently
and, for the most part, consistently and effectively, and; the ‘Self-Regulated’ level was attributed when participants used strategies highly independently and effectively, demonstrating full ‘ownership’ over their strategy implementation.

In relation to Research Question 2, my evaluations of the work samples of three ‘illustrative’ participants, a relatively lower self-regulator within the learning difficulties quintain, a higher self-regulator within the learning difficulties quintain, and a higher self-regulator in the high-achieving quintain, are discussed. The Work Samples Evaluation Sheet (see Appendix G) helped me evaluate whether the cognitive, metacognitive, and epistemic awareness as reflected by participants’ work samples was ‘limited,’ ‘adequate,’ ‘substantial,’ or ‘excellent.’ In relation to Research Question 3, participants’ perspectives regarding three teaching practices that consistently emerged from the data as ‘good teaching’ are analysed. In discussing my analysis of participants’ perspectives regarding Research Question 4, the ATL skills themselves guide the structure of the discussion. I now turn to a discussion of the findings in relation to the multiple case study phase of this investigation.

PHASE ONE, MULTIPLE CASE STUDY ANALYSIS

Research Question 1: In this context, how do high-achieving IB Diploma Programme students and those with diagnosed learning difficulties develop self-regulated learning?

Summary

In line with the literature, two case study participants with learning difficulties (those who were still receiving support) had the poorest levels of self-regulation, with
Claire, in Grade 11, rated at the ‘Emulation’ level, and Hannah, in Grade 12, rated between the ‘Emulation’ and ‘Self-control’ levels. Moreover, all high-achieving participants were rated as ‘Self-regulated’ or between the ‘Self-control’ and ‘Self-regulated’ levels. However, the SRL levels of the two case study participants with learning difficulties who did not receive academic support while enrolled in the DP, Samantha and Chloe, were higher than those who did. Moreover, their levels were comparable to those of high-achieving participants.

In fact, Samantha, presenting with multiple learning difficulties and processing diagnosed significantly lower than that of the other LD participants, was one of the most effective self-regulators in this investigation. With this in mind, having a learning difficulty or being a high-achiever did not appear to account for these participants’ levels of self-regulation. Instead, the highest self-regulators in both quintains were highly criteria-driven. In other words, they were interested in mastering knowledge and skills in order to achieve the highest criteria possible. Thus, they demonstrated a ‘mastery by performance’ goal orientation, rather than the ‘mastery’ approach orientation anticipated. They also consistently demonstrated higher levels of cognitive, metacognitive and, in particular, epistemic awareness.

Furthermore, for participants in both quintains, a developmental aspect to self-regulation was evident. Grade 9, the first year of high school, appeared pivotal to many participants’ current approach. It was during Grade 9 that most of the highest self-regulators began experimenting with strategies and identifying those they preferred. However, five of six participants in the high-achieving quintain reported a dip in self-efficacy for self-regulated learning when they entered the DP which, for some, was exacerbated when they experienced their first DP-level examinations or when they began their Extended Essay or IAs. School report teacher comment data suggested that several of the highest self-regulators had successfully navigated a period of adjustment during Grade 11.
Further supporting a developmental aspect to participants’ SRL, Grade 12 participants implemented a greater number of strategies than did Grade 11 participants, and all participants self-reported improvements to their strategy use during the Diploma Programme, regardless of quintain and regardless of year. Contradicting Usher and Pajares’ (2008) finding that self-efficacy for SRL may decrease as students progress through school, all participants self-reported robust levels of self-efficacy for SRL. Moreover, Grade 12 participants in both quintains reported feeling confident and well-prepared for their upcoming DP exams, attributing this to the repertoire of strategies they had developed over time.

Despite this increased strategy use, school report teacher comment data for participants in both quintains illustrated that, for most participants, developmental SRL levels did not significantly increase, or even significantly fluctuate, over four years (see Appendix S). Karen’s level briefly spiked from ‘Self-control’ to ‘Self-regulated,’ and Eliza’s and Annabelle’s briefly dipped from ‘Self-Regulated’ to ‘Self-control’ but, overall, the SRL levels of high-achievers remained relatively stable around ‘Self-control’ and ‘Self-regulated’ over four years. On the other hand, with the exception of Samantha, the SRL levels of participants with learning difficulties fluctuated more widely. Chloe’s teachers’ comments, for example, illuminated periods of stress and anxiety that appeared to cause her SRL level to fluctuate between ‘Self-control’ and ‘Self-regulated.’ Hannah’s level fluctuated more widely but ultimately seemed to have stabilised between the ‘Emulation’ and ‘Self-control’ levels. Claire experienced a significant period of adjustment when she first enrolled in the school, at which time her SRL appeared to be at the ‘Observation’ level, and although her SRL rose to between ‘Self-control’ and ‘Self-regulated’ when she started receiving support, it dipped again and never again advanced beyond the ‘Emulation’ level.

Ultimately, findings support empirical evidence (see Zimmerman et al., 1992) that SRL involves more than just strategy use. All participants developed new SRL...
strategies that reflected at least a degree of agency, purpose, and instrumentality. Their strategy use helped them rise to increasing levels of challenge inherent in the IB Diploma Programme. Moreover, all developed an increasingly robust sense of self-efficacy for SRL, despite (for most) an early dip when they entered the DP and despite research evidence that suggests they should experience a decline (Usher and Pajares, 2008; Pajares and Valiante, 2002; Caprara et al, 2008). However, participants who entered the DP as higher self-regulators remained higher self-regulators, while those who entered the DP as lower self-regulators remained lower self-regulators. Despite developing their repertoire of SRL strategies during their time in the DP, those who brought limitations with them (such as limited self-determination and proactivity, a history of coasting, or perfectionism) continued to grapple with those issues at the time of this investigation.

Furthermore, although participants in both quintains developed their repertoire of strategies over the two-year Diploma Programme, the mechanisms for how high-achieving participants and those with learning difficulties developed new strategies differed. While higher self-regulators in both groups were more likely to invent their own strategies, experiment, refine those that worked well, and discard those that did not, teaching influenced the self-regulation strategies used by participants with learning difficulties in a much more direct and significant way than it did for high-achieving participants. The two low self-regulators with LD submitted and discussed only strategies they had been taught, while the two high self-regulators with LD both invented their own strategies and engaged in a process of co-regulation in which their teachers significantly supported the development of their strategy repertoire. The Development of SRL Across-Case Pattern Display (Appendix O) summarises the findings in relation to the development of SRL of high-achieving participants and those with learning difficulties, distinguished by grade level.
4.1.1 How did the self-regulated learning of lower self-regulators with learning difficulties develop?

Hannah and Claire

As noted above, the two least self-regulated participants in this investigation, Hannah, a Grade 12 participant, and Claire, a Grade 11 participant, were both in the learning difficulties quintain and had continued to receive support while enrolled in the DP. In this section, I will first draw comparisons between these participants before turning to a more detailed analysis of the data related to Claire, the least self-regulated participant in this investigation.

Hannah, who was taking four DP subjects because of the extra time she needed to learn and complete assignments, was rated between the ‘Emulation’ and ‘Self-control’ levels. Claire, who was enrolled in the full Diploma Programme, was rated at the ‘Emulation’ level. The data across measures indicated that both participants used strategies as they perceived them to have been taught, yet with varying degrees of effectiveness. In general, Hannah, took more ownership of particular strategies and was more effacious in their use, while Claire described a more reactive and helpless approach.

Both participants had arrived at the school in Grade 9 without diagnoses and lacking effective strategies. At that time, low self-efficacy for SRL appeared to contribute to negative social comparisons. ‘When I first started [here] I didn’t know about any of these strategies... I was like the bottom of the barrel of possible grades.’ Both demonstrated disorganisation and poor time management, resulting in frequent sanctions. ‘I remember myself going to detention every week.’ Early strategy attempts reflected limited cognitive awareness (awareness of how to make cognitive progress), metacognitive awareness (awareness of how to monitor cognitive progress), and
epistemic awareness (awareness of the nature of knowledge and how it should be acquired and evaluated) and did not enhance learning. ‘I was just copying down every single thing that was in my exercise book... and when I went over my notes, I couldn’t understand any of them.’ Neither student explored strategies or reflected upon how they could improve their learning and performance, despite the academic difficulties they experienced. The teacher comments in their student reports from that time indicated poor effort and a chaotic ‘approach’ to learning across time and task.

Each participant subsequently received a diagnosis of LD and, over a period of roughly two academic years prior to this investigation, engaged in support lessons, through which they developed a range of strategies that they self-reported helped them learn more purposefully and effectively, raising their sense of self-efficacy, thus indicating improving SRL. ‘After you taught me about Cornell Notes, and using mind maps or flashcards, I start using these kinds of strategies which helped me a lot because they’re less writing and less memorising.’ Both gradually came to recognise that using strategies also helped them manage their time. ‘When I started using my time effectively and planning, I stopped getting detentions because I could manage to do all of my homework, projects, revision notes, and everything worked.’

Hannah and Claire also learned strategies from their DP teachers. For example, Hannah’s literature teacher prompted her to highlight and annotate. Hannah’s implementation of this strategy reflected a sense of agency, purpose, and instrumentality. ‘When I was reading, I was really lost... my teacher told me to always annotate and highlight... when you highlight and annotate, it’s really easy for you to understand and go back and study and revise.’ Past paper practice had the same effect. ‘Most teachers give us practice papers so we can understand the format... I like that they are] intentionally trying to show if you’re good at this, then you can clearly be good at something that’s actually going to be in the exam.’
Hannah and Claire both believed strategy instruction should be part of teaching from the beginning of the Diploma Programme. ‘It’s a rigorous programme so if you only learn about [strategies] even two months after you’ve started, then you’ve already created bad habits.’ Nonetheless, being taught strategies had potentially inhibited exploration. Both participants reportedly used strategies as taught, without necessarily reflecting on how, how well, or why they worked or what might work better. ‘I think I use [my planning calendar] exactly as you taught me.’ Furthermore, strategy implementation often seemed reactive, with a purpose of ‘task completion’ rather than learning, particularly for Claire. Neither Claire nor Hannah reflected on how well they used strategies or appeared to adapt the strategies they learned to accommodate increasing levels of challenge or complexity. ‘When you first explained the planning calendar, the minimum was half an hour, so up until fairly recently I would study half an hour.’

One significant difference that distinguished the approach of the two least self-regulated participants was their goal orientations. For example, Hannah demonstrated a primarily mastery goal orientation that appeared stimulated by an intrinsic interest in mastery, not grades. ‘If it’s Venn diagrams, first I need to understand the meanings of the symbols, so I wrote them on flash cards and stuck it on paper... to correct [my mistakes], I usually look at the answer sheet and if I don’t understand by myself, I always ask my teacher.’ However, the strength of her motivation was weak and her interest lukewarm, leading to inconsistent effort. ‘[If students] have any free time during a day, they should just take a calculator and try to figure out some stuff... [but doing that is] quite boring.’

The goal orientation profile that emerged from Claire’s interview data, on the other hand, was more complex. No single orientation emerged as exerting the greatest influence on her motivation. For example, Claire was frequently convinced she would receive a poor mark for a piece of work, reflecting limited self-efficacy. Because she
preferred not submit work that would receive a poor mark, she often failed to submit assignments, indicating a performance avoidance goal orientation. However, at times sparks of genuine interest shone through, reflecting a mastery approach orientation, leading to more engagement and proactivity. ‘I know that, 10 years from now... when I’m reading ‘The Economist’ for fun, I can actually understand how real things that happen relate to Economics.’ She also occasionally focused on mastering content in order to achieve particular criteria, demonstrating a ‘mastery by performance approach’ orientation. ‘In every ESS exam, there’s like two whole pages of definitions... while [flash cards] doesn’t have to be the centre of your revision, you should definitely keep it at the back of your mind.’ At other times she seemed to want to avoid not understanding, reflecting a mastery avoidance orientation. ‘When I started learning about [the maths parts of Economics], I was like this is not so fun anymore.’

The ‘avoidance’ orientation that Claire demonstrated seemed to stem from a tendency to associate her academic and social problems to her ability. ‘A teacher will say something that I should be able to do... [but]my brain doesn’t really work that way.’ Thus, when overwhelmed, Claire negotiated deadlines, rather than implementing the time management strategies she had been taught. ‘If you tell [the teacher] “listen, I’m really struggling” more often than not they’ll be understanding.’ When things went wrong, even in social situations, she expressed helplessness and bewilderment rather than reflecting upon what she could have done differently. ‘I thought I was being organised but apparently I wasn’t, and no one told me... so [my friends] became upset with me... I was like, I don’t know what’s happening right now, why are people mad?’

Claire also demonstrated limited proactivity and self-determination, frequently attributing poor performance to teaching rather than reflecting upon her own approach. For example, when describing a poor result on an ESS exam she explained, ‘I didn’t realise [we needed to learn definitions], because it wasn’t explained to us at the very beginning.’ The same was true for English. ‘[Our teacher] only showed us what the
En light exam would be like... a week before really.' From her perspective it was also teachers’ responsibility to conclude topics with a summary, rather than her own responsibility to review the material. 'I kind of wish there’d be an opportunity for [my teachers] to be like we did this, this and this.’

Claire also frequently demonstrated poor task calibration and a ‘task completion’ purpose for learning, paying little attention to the quality of her performance. For example, although she had highlighted almost nothing in the biome case study model her teacher had been provided (see p. 115), she was convinced she had been effective. ‘I highlighted the most important information.’ Despite being taught to use the criteria for self-monitoring and evaluation, the data illustrated that she rarely self-evaluated her performance, unless clear external standards, such as a mark scheme, were readily available.

The SRL holistic ratings generated by teachers’ comments in Claire’s most recent school reports closely aligned with the picture that emerged from other data. Two DP teachers commented that she worked hard and was eager to learn. ‘Claire] has worked very well this semester, engaging with both our study of language and literature with equal enthusiasm and contributing valuably to class discussions.’ However, four teachers commented on limited effort. ‘While [Claire] clearly enjoys the course, she needs to make a much more concerted effort to manage her time effectively as she has consistently been late with internal written deadlines... she will be at a great disadvantage if she does not keep up to speed.’ There was a lot of support available to her, but Claire did not seem to take advantage of this, further reflecting limited SRL.
4.1.2 How did the self-regulated learning of the highest self-regulator with learning difficulties develop?

Samantha

Samantha was a Grade 12 participant with multiple learning difficulties, each of which entitled her to 50% extra time on her IB examinations. She had been involved in a support programme in primary and middle school, had a reduced timetable in the Middle Years Programme, and was only taking three DP subjects because of the extra time she needed to learn and complete assignments. Despite this, she had not required support lessons while enrolled in the DP. Rated at the highest levels on every measure of SRL, Samantha was one of the highest self-regulators in this investigation.

Every data set in Samantha’s case indicated that she knew who could help her and proactively sought their help, reflected upon how she learned best, and exerted the effort required to succeed to her potential. ‘Audio, audio, audio... I probably listened to the book 20 times before doing my exam.’ Furthermore, the SRL strategies she implemented in the DP demonstrated full awareness of her strengths and weaknesses and capitalised upon her propensity for hard work. ‘I put time and effort into making notes the first time so they’re clear and neat, so when I’m really busy and stressed I don’t have to do them again.’

Samantha was motivated primarily by a ‘mastery by performance’ goal orientation. In other words, she aimed for the highest criteria possible by attempting to master skills and content. At the same time, she found it hard to judge her own performance against the standards (task calibration). Thus, she took a highly proactive, ‘co-regulatory’ approach. ‘In my exam I rewrote the first page, emailed it to [my teacher] and said, ‘Have I taken on board all your feedback?’ I’ll just keep reworking it until it’s a 7... that’s the only way you really improve, by taking on board the teacher’s comments, checking you’ve understood, and practising over and over again.’
Proactivity, reflection and enormous levels of effort characterised her approach in every subject. ‘Reading the comments, reading the paper... I write a list of what I didn’t do well on and then I’ll revise the topics over and over, and probably do another past paper... you need to work on the basis that you can always do better.’ ‘Shared regulation’ with peers was also vital to her approach. ‘When we’re doing exam preparation, we could go, tell me about the author’s history... and if anybody else had any points I could add it into my table.’

Samantha also took full advantage of student-centred, process focused aspects of teaching. Her theatre teacher, for example, scaffolded Samantha’s IA process, contributing to Samantha’s sense of self-efficacy. ‘[This planning calendar] is really useful... I knew that [my script was] due on 29th September so... I had a selection during the summer, which I narrowed down, and I talked to my teacher about which one I should pick. I had loads of time before the deadline.’ Her geography teacher did the same, offering formative assessment as well. ‘[My teacher] told me that for my first essay I should colour code it... it wasn’t a very good essay, but her feedback was really helpful, and it was a really good learning thing about how to write a proper geography essay.’ Samantha’s highly reflective, proactive approach enhanced her sense of agency and confidence as her IB examinations approached. ‘I’m well-prepared because I’ve taken the time to make revision notes. If I haven’t understood, I’ve gone back to my teacher. It’s all about taking the time to do things properly.’ Because of this combination of her own proactivity and her teachers’ student-centred practices, Samantha did not require specialist learning support in the Diploma Programme.

The SRL holistic ratings generated by teachers’ comments in Samantha’s most recent school report closely aligned with the ratings generated by other data. ‘[Samantha] has been the ultimate role model, hard-working, conscientious, and always willing to go the extra mile... she has demonstrated that hard work can lead to success in
every lesson. She has never shied away from analysing her own mistakes and, over the course of the last two years, she has consolidated her understanding.

4.1.3 How did the self-regulated learning of relatively lower self-regulators in the high-achieving quintain develop?

Karen

Karen was a high-achieving Grade 12 participant who was rated between the ‘Self-control’ and ‘Self-regulated’ levels. Karen had previously attended a school for ‘highly gifted’ students where she had been advanced a year. She had enrolled at her present school in Grade 7, bringing with her strategies associated with ease of learning, in other words ‘metacognitive illusions.’ ‘I used to revise by looking at a textbook, reading it, re-reading it and then closing the textbook. She had started experimenting with strategies in Grade 9. ‘I started experimenting with different things... once I figured out what worked... I stuck with that and refined it.’ Believing she would ultimately perform well on her DP coursework and final examinations through occasional effort exertion, Karen demonstrated a primarily performance approach orientation. She thus spent most of the two-year DP coasting and underachieving relative to her potential.

Karen was, in general, dissatisfied with her school experience. ‘I think it’s kind of a shame that all we do is listen and take down what the teacher’s saying.... it makes the interpretation of the book that everyone has basically identical to the teacher’s.’ She would have preferred more opportunities to engage in discussions. ‘I think it would be good to find any time at all to have discussions about the book, and to hear everyone else’s opinions.’ Karen did not view her teachers as integral to her learning and was frequently absent from school. ‘I’m not that reliant on teachers.’ However, after achieving poor mock examination results in Grade 12, she had regretted her approach. ‘I
wish I’d been revising throughout Grade 11.’ Nonetheless, she had continued to take short-cuts, such as assessment sharing, to make learning easier. ‘We typed up our exams and feedback and exchanged those... so we got solid essays for all the different questions, which was quite helpful.’

However, Karen suggested that there was little that her teachers could have done to influence her approach. ‘Teachers try, but in the end it’s up to the students themselves whether they’re going to do it.’ Nevertheless, when she had opportunities to engage with her teachers in relation to highly challenging academic work she was genuinely interested in, such as DP internally assessed coursework in history and mathematics, a highly ambitious ‘mastery by performance’ approach orientation emerged. ‘After I spoke with [my history teacher] I re-evaluated my sources and completely switched my argument around... you have to be focused enough and ambitious enough... it’s a choice about what you want to achieve.’

With DP exams looming, Karen had recently overhauled her approach and was now exerting more effort and had begun to implement strategies to manage her time. ‘It’s really important to [study] as soon as you get home, because once you’ve already started watching Netflix, you’re not likely to go back and do it.’ She was confident in her new approach. ‘Every day I just go home and start on this study plan, and it works out perfectly... by May I’ll have done the entire syllabus twice over.’

The SRL holistic ratings generated by teachers’ comments in Karen’s most recent school report aligned with the ratings generated by other data. Five of her teachers suggested that she worked enthusiastically and effectively, particularly when interested. ‘[Karen] analysed the game of Monopoly for her Exploration and demonstrated many interesting ideas linked to the strategy of the game. She worked independently, teaching herself Matrices, and was one of the first to complete the assignment.’ However, one suggested she could work harder. ‘I hope that she revises her work in depth in preparation for the upcoming DP examination to finally do herself justice.’
Piper

Piper was a high-achieving Grade 11 participant rated between the ‘Self-control’ and ‘Self-regulated’ levels. Piper had arrived at the school in Grade 8 with few strategies, but the wider school culture had positively influenced her approach, particularly to time management. ‘All the presentations, and the school’s attitude, I guess, towards the planning calendar... it really does work. In the DP, being able to manage her time effectively had reduced Piper’s stress. ‘When you get a really big workload, you can cope... I’m not stressed or flustered... it’s not overwhelming.’ She had also identified how she learned best through trial and error. ‘Through trial and error, I’ve realised that condensing information is what works for me.’

Nevertheless, a history of effortless high performance had hindered the development of Piper’s self-regulation. As suggested by Reis and Renzulli (2010), she had ‘systematically [learned] not to work’ (p. 313) before enrolling in the DP. She was still finding it difficult to adapt. ‘I’m still thinking, ‘Why do I have to do the extra work?’ I’ve never had to do it before.’ Interested in achieving good grades as opposed to mastering criteria, Piper appeared motivated by a primarily performance approach orientation. However, she had not achieved as well as expected on her first set DP examinations and had recently begun to exert more effort. ‘I definitely realise now how the DP works. I want to do the extra revision, so I can get good marks.’ However, she continued to coast when she thought she could achieve good grades without extra effort. ‘There are some classes that I don’t need to do much extra revision for.’

The SRL holistic ratings generated by teachers’ comments in Piper’s most recent school report aligned with ratings generated by other data. Five of her DP teachers’ comments indicated a self-regulated approach. ‘[Piper] continues to work with energy and insight, consistently leading discussions and refining her critical acuity... she has shown tremendous personal enthusiasm for our study of language... and has made a flying start to her Extended Essay, starting precociously early.’ However, one teacher...
suggested otherwise. ‘[Piper] is still distracted during class which is impacting results. If she finds a topic difficult, she knows I am happy to arrange additional sessions, but she needs to be proactive and take greater ownership over her learning.’

Sarah

Sarah, another high-achieving Grade 11 student, was also rated between the ‘Self-control’ and ‘Self-regulated’ levels. However, unlike Karen and Piper, this was primarily due to cycles of perfectionism and procrastination that negatively impacted otherwise high levels of self-regulation. During ‘Self-regulated’ cycles, Sarah was incredibly motivated, exerted enormous levels of effort, implemented a wide range of strategies, closely monitored her own learning, and was highly self-reflective. ‘I make a spreadsheet of the units I’ve covered and put a ‘check’ if I’ve completed my notes... I put a number [1-10] depending on how confident I am. Closer to exams, I pick the ones that have a low number and work on them... [there’s a] reflection space to write what I can improve on.’ She also demonstrated advanced epistemic awareness, including sophisticated understandings of how knowledge can be acquired and evaluated. ‘Assignments are definitely not an accurate judgement of how you’re performing... [instead,] focus on how you are actually studying the topic and understanding it.’

When Sarah’s teachers recommended particular strategies, she tried them and monitored their impact on her learning, but she preferred to invent her own. ‘A lot of teachers recommend things like Cornell Notes and 4-Column Charts, and they’re very helpful, but I prefer sticking to my own format.’ She also used strategies to manage her time. ‘If I’ve got a massive amount of work... I finish the urgent and important first, move onto the urgent but not important, the important but not urgent and then, finally, the less important ones.’
Sarah frequently talked about her parents during her interview, particularly their expectations. ‘[My parents] often comment that... it’s completely fine to get a 6 if a 6 is your maximum potential, but if your maximum potential is a 7, you're clearly doing something wrong.’ Although she was confident in her ability, external expectations caused anxiety. ‘Other people [expect] me to get a 45 [a perfect score in the DP]... that leads me to believe I can achieve it, but I’m also worried I’m going to let people down or myself down.’ Identifying herself as a perfectionist, she put more effort than needed into creating beautifully hand-written notes. ‘I realised, well, perfectionism... I was putting too much time and effort into this... by the time I’d gotten to three sentences I’d already understood the concept.’

Sarah worked very long hours, which impacted her sleep. ‘A late night can mean 1am or 3am... but if I go to sleep at 12am and wake up at 4am and study, that works [better].’ Her relentless routine occasionally diminished her motivation and resulted in cycles of procrastination. ‘It’s nice to start out with complete enthusiasm, but [sometimes] I’ve worked so much... I’ll face sort of a ‘workload paralysis’ where I’ll procrastinate and won’t be able to get quality work done for a longer period of time.’

Although not highlighting Sarah’s self-reported perfectionism, the SRL holistic ratings generated by all of her teachers’ comments in her most recent school report closely aligned with the ratings generated by other data. ‘[Sarah] remains an incredible economics student. She studies for very deep understanding and asks very high-level questions... she continues to demonstrate very strong analytic ability and an amazing work ethic.’
4.1.4 How did the self-regulated learning of the most effective self-regulators in the high-achieving quintain develop?

Ally

Ally, a high-achieving Grade 12 participant rated at the ‘self-regulated’ level, demonstrated an exploratory orientation based on an awareness of how she learned best and a strong desire to learn and succeed. ‘I always knew I’m the kind of person who can talk a lot... when I was younger, I’d walk around my house as if I were explaining [something] to someone or I’d go up to my mum and say, “Did you know this?” and start telling her loads of facts.’ In the DP, she had adapted her previous approach by recording her responses to essay questions and printing transcripts. ‘I spoke into my phone and I answered [the question] as if it was an essay... now when I’m revising, I can look at the transcript.’ Although Ally rarely mentioned guidance from teachers, she found it useful on occasion. ‘[My teacher told me] to try to have notes which are quite simple, because the night before the exam you’re not going to have enough time to look at everything.’

Although Ally’s effort and achievement had been consistently high throughout the DP, Ally’s school report teacher comments from Grade 11 reflect a difficult transition from the MYP to the DP. ‘[Ally] did find there was something of a jump from the expectations academically between Grade 10 and the beginning of the IB Diploma course. Yet, she is thorough, conscientious and willing to taking risks in trying new learning strategies to enable progress.’ The Extended Essay, in particular, had challenged her self-management skills. ‘I started doing [the Extended Essay] slightly later than I wanted to because I was too busy focusing on small homework tasks.’ Nonetheless, she did not feel that teachers should interfere with how students approached their learning. ‘If a student is... like “oh my God, I’m so stressed,” I guess they should help, but I just think everyone should... find a way that works best for
them.’ Her advice to teachers was well-aligned with Winne’s (2018) information processing perspective. ‘Encourage students to explore whatever works for them.’

Ally was highly self-efficacious and her overall approach, driven by mastering criteria, reflected a ‘mastery by performance’ approach orientation. She used efficient, ‘deep’ strategies aimed at acquiring rigorous content knowledge, conceptual understanding, and long-term retention. ‘I’ll analyse a prose text or poem, so I know what I would do if I had to write an essay... in two hours, I could probably analyse four of them rather than write one essay.’ She attributed her approach to a growth mindset. ‘I’ve really developed a growth mindset... I started off with a fixed one whereas, oh my god, I got a bad grade in this test, I’m a failure. But... it’s more about looking at... how I approached it and what I could have done better... reflecting on what I’ve learnt and moving forward.’ There was also an element of competitive striving in her approach, as consistently indicated by her school report teacher comments over four years. ‘[Ally] brings a fantastic competitive nature to our class. She is constantly pushing herself to get better and thrives in a collaborative setting. [Ally] is very enthusiastic and her demeanour is infectious.’ While ambitious, aiming for a perfect score of 45 points in the DP and aspiring to study law at Oxford, Ally focused on how, not whether, she could meet her goals. ‘I realised I should stop focusing on the grades I’m getting right now and focus on how I’m going to achieve the grades I want.’

The SRL holistic ratings generated by all of the teachers’ comments in Ally’s most recent school report aligned with the ratings generated by all other data. ‘[Ally] remains thoroughly focused on her work and is approaching the final weeks of the course with an impressive sense of calm and determination. Her attainment... has been nothing short of outstanding.’
Eliza

Eliza was another high-achieving Grade 12 participant, rated at the ‘Self-regulated’ level, who demonstrated an exploratory orientation based on a strong desire to learn and succeed. However, unlike Ally, Eliza was not a native English speaker. She had arrived at the school in Grade 9 with limited English proficiency and had struggled to learn the English language curriculum. Through trial and error, she had found a learning strategy that helped. ‘I tried making class notes in Grade 9... it didn’t really work because I prefer to focus on listening and understanding, rather than writing it down, [so] I decided that it would be much easier for me to learn if I do the note-taking at home.’

Over time she had adapted this strategy. ‘I started using diagrams [and] colours because it’s easier for me to just read a few sentences instead of long paragraphs like in textbooks.’ By the end of Grade 10, she had settled on her approach, which she continued to refine over time. ‘I tried out a lot of things, so I knew what works well for me by the end of Grade 10. [My approach] hasn’t changed much but it has become easier because I spent so much time doing it.’

Eliza also invented her own motivation strategies. ‘If there’s one subject that needs a lot of work, I put something in between so my brain wouldn’t think I’m doing physics all the time, or chemistry, but instead doing a few things.’ She experimented with strategies she learned from others, as well. ‘I found this [You-tuber] who studies Computer Science at [a very good] university... he shared his entire experience, how he worked... it makes you want to be like him, [so] I just decided to follow it.’ However, she adapted any strategies she discovered to her own preferences. ‘When it’s closer to exams, [instead of doing it like he does] I would have a better schedule of what I want to revise every day.’

Like Ally, Eliza was ambitious, but when she was younger and her ambition was not matched by her performance, she became discouraged. As her metacognitive awareness improved, she was better able to both monitor her progress and meet the goals
she set for herself. ‘It’s easy to be very ambitious and plan a lot of things in one day... when I first started, I would set up so many things that I couldn’t get through it. Then I used to feel really bad about myself. But you start to learn what you can achieve... it’s very satisfying to do that.’ An element of metacognition that Eliza consistently implemented in order to meet her goals was creating ‘desirable difficulties.’ In other words, she understood that effective learning was not easy. ‘It’s important to go over what you learn every time you have a class because it can be challenging... if you’re lost once, you’re not going to be able to understand [other topics] that follow.’

Demonstrating a primarily ‘mastery by performance’ approach orientation, Eliza’s self-evaluations of her own performance against the criteria also indicated high levels of epistemic awareness. ‘I compare my answers to the mark scheme.... [then]I go back to the textbook to see if I’m losing [points]... it’s not enough to just look at the mark scheme.’ To support her sophisticated self-evaluations, she also sought formative assessment from her teachers and peers. ‘I give some essays to my teacher to mark... [or] I exchange them with another student to mark for each other.’

The SRL holistic ratings generated by teachers’ comments in Eliza’s most recent school report aligned with the ratings generated by other data. ‘[Eliza] has completed her TOK course in a very composed and self-assured manner. She worked with commendable diligence and perseverance on her essay. Spending hours refining every aspect of her argumentation means she can be truly proud of the final product.’

Research Question 2: In this context, do the strategies that high-achieving IBDP students use to regulate their learning differ from those students with learning difficulties use? If so, how do they differ and what accounts for these differences?
Summary

Having analysed the findings in relation to how high-achieving IB Diploma Programme participants and those with learning difficulties developed self-regulation, I now turn to the findings in relation to Question 2. I begin by briefly comparing the number and type of strategies implemented by participants in the two quintains. I then draw out the analysis in relation to the quality of work samples submitted using ‘illustrative’ examples: a low and a high-self regulator with learning difficulties and a high self-regulator in the high-achieving quintain.

Overall, there were no notable differences in the number or type of strategies participants in the learning difficulties and high-achieving quintains implemented. Furthermore, while the overall quality of the work samples submitted by two of the participants with learning difficulties was lower than that of the work samples submitted by high-achievers, the quality of their work samples varied rather than being consistently low. Moreover, the quality of the work samples submitted by the other two participants with learning difficulties was comparable to that of the high-achievers. Thus, having a learning difficulty or being a high-achiever did not appear to determine strategy quality.

4.2.1 Did the number of strategies implemented by participants in the two quintains differ?

The strategies listed in the left-hand column of Table 7 (below) were generated by the data and expand upon those described by Zimmerman and Martinez-Pons (1986). The rows in Table 7 whether or not all of the participants in each category (Grade 11 HA, Grade 12 HA, Grade 11 LD, Grade 12 LD) used the strategies listed in the left-hand column. A ‘Y’ indicates that all students in a particular category used the strategy, while an ‘N’ indicates that all students in a particular category did not use the strategy. In the
bottom row, the number of Y’s in each column are added together to make comparisons of strategy use between quintains and grade levels more straightforward. As Table 7 illustrates, of the 21 strategies students submitted or self-reported, there were nine that all high-achieving Grade 11 participants submitted or self-reported, fourteen that all high-achieving Grade 12 participants submitted or self-reported, ten that all Grade 11 participants with LD submitted or self-reported, and fourteen that all of Grade 12 participants with LD submitted or self-reported.

Table 7 illustrates that, although a common claim is that students with learning difficulties use fewer strategies than their non-LD peers (Ruban et al, 2003; Watson et al, 2016; Zimmerman, 1990, Butler et al, 2011), this was not the case in the current investigation. In fact, the number of strategies participants with LD submitted or self-reported was virtually indistinguishable from the number of strategies high-achieving participants submitted or self-reported. Conversely, time spent in the Diploma Programme did make a difference. In both quintains, participants in the second year of the DP used more strategies than did participants in the first year.

4.2.2 *Did the type of strategies participants in the two groups implemented differ?*

As shown in Table 7 (below), the types of strategies that participants with learning difficulties submitted or self-reported were similar to those high-achieving participants submitted or self-reported. Although differences were very slight, relatively more high-achieving participants self-reported using flashcards, studying with others,
Table 7: Number of participants who reported using particular strategies aggregated by year group and quintain

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Grade 11 HA (n=3)</th>
<th>Grade 12 HA (n=3)</th>
<th>Grade 11 LD (n=2)</th>
<th>Grade 12 LD (n=2)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Rereading of notes or textbook</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Practice problems/past papers</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Flashcards</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Rewrite notes in new format</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Consolidate notes</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Study with others</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Memorise'</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Self-test</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Highlight and annotate</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Writing process</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Planning/time management</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Use colours, diagrams, or tables to help visualise</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Self-evaluation or reflection</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Test corrections</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Essay plans for revision</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. Help-seeking</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. Regular previewing and/or regular revision</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. Wider reading or independent reading</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19. Motivation control</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20. Affective control</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21. Avoiding distractions</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frequency of strategies self-reported by all participants in each grade level</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

highlighting and annotating, engaging in writing as a process, engaging in wider reading, avoiding distractions and using strategies to control motivation or emotions. Only a slightly larger number of participants with learning difficulties self-reported asking for help and testing themselves. However, participants who used flashcards or completed practice problems or past papers may have been engaging in self-testing although they did not explicitly state this. Thus, some differences in strategy use may mask actual similarities, as suggested by Karpicke et al (2009).
Some of the differences between the two groups were using colours, diagrams or tables to visualise material and creating essay plans to revise for essay exams. Only Grade 11 participants with learning difficulties did not report implementing these strategies. It was also interesting that most participants did not report correcting errors on tests, suggesting that they did not utilise tests as a method of formative assessment in order to improve learning and performance. Only one participant, a Grade 11 participant with LD, reported correcting her errors on tests. However, it is likely that participants in both groups used strategies that they did not either submit or self-report. Therefore, Table 7 reflects a helpful ‘snapshot’ of participants’ actual approaches to learning but should not be considered the whole picture.

4.2.3 Did the quality of strategies implemented by participants in the two quintains differ?

Summary

Given the limited space available for this analysis I draw upon three illustrative examples. To make distinctions between lower and higher quality strategy implementation, I evaluate participants’ cognitive, metacognitive, and epistemic processing as reflected by the work samples they submitted. Evaluations were informed by the ‘Work Samples Evaluation Sheet’ (Appendix G), described in Chapter 3, and accompanying interview and reflection data. Within each category, a rating of ‘limited’ implementation of target criteria corresponded to the ‘Observation’ level of SRL development; a rating ‘adequate’ corresponded to the ‘Emulation’ level of SRL development; a rating of ‘substantial’ corresponded to the ‘Self-control’ level of SRL development; and a rating of ‘excellent’ corresponded to the ‘Self-regulation’ level of
SRL development. Refer to Table 3 (p. 75) for an overview of the holistic ratings calculated for each participants’ work samples.

The high quality of Samantha’s work samples and varying quality of Claire’s suggests that strategy quality was not ‘caused’ by their learning difficulties. Supporting findings by Trainin and Swanson (2005), both students appeared to have compensated for their diagnosed processing difficulties through strategy use, albeit with varying degrees of success. For example, Samantha, whose learning difficulties were far more significant than any of the other participants, found task calibration a challenge. She compensated by proactively seeking formative assessment and utilising the scaffolding offered by teachers. Claire, relying primarily on strategies she had been taught in her support lessons, demonstrated relative strengths in cognitive and metacognitive awareness and a relative weakness in epistemic awareness, which had not been taught. I now turn to a discussion of the quality of four work samples submitted by each of three participants (Claire, a low self-regulator with learning difficulties; Samantha, a high self-regulator with learning difficulties; and Ally, a high self-regulator in the high-achieving quintain).

4.2.3.i Evaluation of work samples submitted by a low self-regulator with learning difficulties (Claire)

‘Adequate/Emulation’ quality work sample

The first work sample Claire submitted was a four-column chart she created for Environmental Systems and Societies (ESS). Her teacher had provided a model biome case study (top of Image 1) to help students understand the expectations, and Claire
decided she would create hers on the back of the model for easier comparison between biomes (bottom of Image 1). I evaluated Claire’s work sample at the Adequate/Emulation level for cognitive awareness. She had adapted the strategy to the
task by creating appropriate headings, she reduced the number of words to \( \frac{1}{4} \) or less of the original text, and her notes reflected some of Winne’s (2018) SMART processes. For example, she transformed the information into a new representation that facilitated rehearsal, recall, understanding, and analysis, and she had searched for information about her biome. However, Claire had not accurately monitored the degree to which her own case study corresponded to the standard provided and had overestimated her performance. ‘On the back I wrote down that [biome] information for a desert so I could easily compare the two.’ Furthermore, Claire had not demonstrated higher order thinking according to Bloom’s taxonomy, which she could have done by incorporating diagrams, sketches, or further examples to facilitate deeper conceptual understanding, and her case study did not reflect rigorous content knowledge or sound understanding.

In terms of metacognitive awareness, I evaluated Claire’s four-column chart at the Adequate/Emulation level. I rated it at the Substantia/Self-Control level for creating ‘desirable difficulties’ because it reflected the spacing effect, the generation effect and the testing effect. The notes were her own, written in a format that could facilitate self-testing, and formed part of her programme of regular revision. In the ‘avoiding illusions of competence’ category, she had focused on relevant information rather than interesting but irrelevant details and purposely selected a strategy she believed would work. ‘It’s just really based on what I feel would work best in the situation.’ Claire’s four-column chart, however, reflected little effort. [‘My teacher] did say... [we] don’t necessarily need this much information for the exam but [she] thought [we] should have it anyway.’ There was also too little information in these notes to help Claire effectively monitor what she knew or did not know.

I evaluated Claire’s four-column chart at the Limited/Observation level for epistemic awareness. On the one hand, she had explored a new strategy. ‘I did maybe two [four-column charts] last year, [but] I’ve used them a lot more. I find them a really easy way of organising something in a really specific way.’ She had also transformed the
material into a format with potential to promote rigorous content knowledge, conceptual understanding, and long-term retention (deep learning) by offering opportunities to analyse and compare various aspects of a biome as well as practice retrieval. However, her implementation was shallow. Although her teacher’s example (top half of Image 1) demonstrates rigorous content knowledge and conceptual understanding, Claire’s 4-column chart included only simple, rote facts with no effort at linking them together. The information she included was also so sparse that it demonstrated little awareness of the uncertainty or variability of complex knowledge. Furthermore, although she had selected this strategy because she assumed it would work, she did not provide any basis for this judgement, nor did she describe how she might monitor her understanding or provide standards for ‘knowing.’

‘Substantial/Self-control’ quality strategy

The second work sample that Claire submitted was a page from her planning calendar. This strategy did not demonstrate cognitive or epistemic awareness, but I rated it at the Substantial/Self-Control level for metacognitive awareness. In the ‘creating desirable difficulties’ criteria, Claire’s planning calendar demonstrated evidence of spacing study sessions, the generation effect, the testing effect and, over time, interleaving topics, although she ‘blocked’ topics during individual study sessions. In the ‘avoiding illusions of competence’ criteria, Claire engaged in dual code presentations, revised static (not animated) material, and focused on relevant, rather than high interest but irrelevant information. In the ‘metacognitive monitoring’ criteria, Claire had monitored how well she perceived she had learned material by drawing a ‘smiley’ face when she had learned the material well, a ‘flat’ face when she felt her learning was tenuous, and a ‘frownie’ face when she felt she had not learned.
However, in the ‘demonstrates awareness of strengths and weaknesses’ criteria (Winne, 2018), Claire’s planning calendar was rated at the Adequate/Emulation level. My signature throughout indicated Claire had received feedback on her strategy use, but there was no indication that she acted on that feedback. For example, the school report teacher comments for the reporting period associated with the submitted calendar page indicated that she had missed several deadlines, yet Claire’s planning calendar did not
demonstrate efforts to manage long-term tasks. ‘[Claire] has failed to hand in work on
time... it is crucial that she develops strategies for time management that really work.’

‘Excellent/self-regulated’ quality strategy

The next work sample that Claire submitted was a Spanish past paper. I
evaluated this strategy at the Excellent/Self-Regulated level in the cognitive awareness
criteria because it involved SMART cognitive processes and was an appropriate strategy
for exam preparation. It also reflected evidence of task complexity according to Bloom’s
taxonomy and, having achieved 12/14 marks according to the mark scheme, it
demonstrated sound understanding in relation to subject specific criteria.

An evaluation of Excellent/Self-Regulated in the metacognitive awareness
criteria reflected Claire’s creation of ‘desirable difficulties,’ in particular the ‘spacing
effect’ because this strategy formed part of her programme of regular revision, and the
‘testing effect’ because she attempted the paper without looking back at her notes. She
had also avoided developing illusions of competence by interleaving reading, writing
and vocabulary and, given that this was a published past paper, she had focused her
attention on relevant information. This strategy also demonstrated high levels of
metacognitive monitoring. ‘I used it to see what level I needed to be on.’ Finally, she had
made note of vocabulary she had struggled with and described how she had resolved
these issues, suggesting an awareness of her strengths and weaknesses.

I evaluated Claire’s implementation of the Spanish past paper as Excellent/Self-
Regulated for epistemic awareness. In the surface/deep criteria, the strategy was
evaluated as Excellent/Self-Regulated for depth because it required conceptual
understanding as well as recall. It also suggested awareness of the variability of knowledge in that Claire recognised the need for a complex strategy for a complex learning goal. In the ‘evidence of multiple standards for knowing’ criteria, this strategy was evaluated as Excellent/Self-Regulated because Claire had checked her work against the mark scheme and corrected her errors. In the ‘indication of awareness of uncertainty, ambiguity or incoherence of complex knowledge’ criteria, this strategy was evaluated as...
Excellent/Self-Regulated because she had realised this strategy might not ensure competence on its own. ‘If there were particular words I didn’t recognise I took note of it and wrote down the translation, [in case] maybe I should add it to flash cards or something.’

‘Substantial’ quality strategy

The last work sample Claire submitted was a four-column chart she had created to synthesise her learning at the end of the ‘Broken English’ unit in her Language and Literature class. I evaluated this strategy at the Substantial/Self-Control level for cognitive awareness. For example, it involved SMART cognitive processes, was appropriate for and adapted to the task, and demonstrated elaboration. ‘I reviewed the literature we’d read and the notes I’d made...’ Claire’s implementation of this strategy also suggested analysis and evaluation, rather than just recall and understanding. ‘Instead of doing it knowledge-wise, [this] was more of an opportunity to re-evaluate...’

Image 4: ‘Broken language’ four-column chart
and analyse what we’d already done.’ However, the amount of information she included was quite limited as a synthesis of an entire unit’s learning, indicating she had not monitored the degree to which the information she included corresponded to the standards, and her implementation of this strategy did not demonstrate application or creation in relation to Bloom’s taxonomy or sound understanding in relation to the criteria.

In the metacognitive awareness criteria, I evaluated this strategy at the Substantial/Self-Control level for metacognitive monitoring, particularly pace of learning, task completion, and reliability of strategy. ‘I could have done a mind map... but I wanted to do something that was quite organised and straightforward.’ I also evaluated it highly for creating desirable difficulties, because she had reviewed the entire ‘Broken English’ unit, generated her own notes, and written them in a format that would facilitate self-testing. However, the limited amount of material Claire had included, in relation to an entire unit’s learning, could lead to illusions of competence.

In the epistemic awareness criteria, I evaluated this strategy at the Adequate/Emulation level. I evaluated it at the Substantial/Self-Control level for surface/deep strategies, as the headings and information Claire had included indicated that she was aiming for conceptual understanding rather than ‘rote’ facts. However, I rated it 2 for each of the other criteria. Without further examples or suggestions of how she might monitor her learning, Claire had not demonstrated ‘multiple standards for knowing’ or awareness of multiple perspectives, the uncertainty, ambiguity and incoherence of complex knowledge. She had also not demonstrated awareness that a complex task (reviewing an entire unit in preparation for an examination) may require a deeper strategy, aiming for the development of more rigorous content knowledge and practising the skills she would need, as well as reviewing the content.
4.2.3.ii Evaluation of work samples submitted by a high self-regulator with learning difficulties (Samantha)

‘Excellent/Self-regulated’ quality strategy

The first work sample Samantha submitted was an essay she had redrafted, based on her teacher’s feedback, after her mock English examination. I evaluated this strategy as Excellent/Self-Regulated for cognitive awareness because it involved SMART cognitive processes and was appropriate for the purpose of improving her examination performance. Because Samantha had redrafted an analytical piece of writing, this strategy also demonstrated evidence of task complexity. In terms of her understanding, Samantha initially struggled with evaluating her performance in relation to task criteria, but through her use of this strategy her own task calibration had improved. ‘[My teacher] gave me feedback on my mock exam... I’ll just keep reworking it until it’s a 7.

I also evaluated Samantha’s redrafted essay as Excellent/Self-Regulated in the metacognitive awareness criteria. Reworking it until it achieved a 7 indicated the creation of ‘desirable difficulties,’ and submitting it for feedback suggested that Samantha was compensating for her weaknesses and avoiding illusions of competence. Self-initiated formative assessment had helped her use strengths (proactivity and effort) to overcome a weakness (poor task calibration). ‘This was a really useful activity for me because I saw where I went wrong... I could tick off all of his comments.’

I also evaluated this strategy as Excellent/Self-Regulated for epistemic awareness. Using her teacher’s feedback to redraft her essay was a deep strategy that enabled her to develop rigorous content knowledge and conceptual understanding, promoted long-term retention, and gave Samantha an opportunity to hone task-specific skills. It also indicated awareness of the variability of knowledge, in other words that complex tasks, such as preparing for an essay examination, require deep strategies.
Image 5: English essay redraft based on feedback

Q2:

"In Diamond Square" is a novel by Mercè Rodoreda translated by Peter Bush from the Catalan into English. "Top Girls" is a play by Caryl Churchill. "In Diamond Square" is set in Barcelona in the 1930s during the Spanish Civil War. "Top Girls" is set in the 1980s, in a time of change, when Margaret Thatcher had become the first female Prime Minister in the UK.

Both books discuss the disadvantages women have in their society and culture. This essay will examine both books, one at a time, and then come to a conclusion.

Roderica's personal views on women and their role in society and her own experiences are reflected in her book. Rodoreda was unusual as she could read and write, however she was pulled out of school young and then she married her uncle and he was much older than her. She eventually left him and took her only son with her. Her own experiences are reflected in the protagonist of Natalia.

In both works women are the protagonists. Natalia is a wife and mother who is trying to keep her family together during times of difficulty particularly caused by the Spanish Civil War.

Natalia as a young woman passes herself from one man to another. At first, she has a fiancé called Pete but she leaves him to go off with Joe who becomes her husband. From the beginning of the book Joe is very controlling over Natalia and even physically violent towards her. Joe accuses Natalia of seeing her old fiancé Pete and Natalia denies this. Joe becomes very angry and grabs her by the neck and shakes her. After three weeks of not

As usual, this essay shows a great amount of preparation and very careful revision. You display your customary depth of contextual understanding and bring independent learning to bear on your discussion. Your understanding and knowledge of both texts is precise and you have a great control over plot and character details. You should be getting a 6 in this paper, and I feel, overall at SL in this course. But you still need to work on refining your analytical skills and your ability to write argumentatively. This essay, much like Paper 1, consists largely of summaries of the plots of both texts, with elements of analysis thrown in. You have several short paragraphs, some as short as one line, and with some oddly large gaps between paragraphs. This leads to a disjointed feel, where each paragraph summarise a different moment, rather than naturally connecting to each other in the development of an argument. You need to establish an argument in your introduction, which should be in response to the exact terms of the question. This question asks you to consider 'to what extent' the texts display misogyny, so take a position on this issue and make this argument across your essay. Then, instead of using the chronologies of the texts as your organising principle, use the development of your argument. Take your reader step by step through your argument, using evidence from the text to back you up. At the moment, you summarise an issue and then analyse it a little. Instead, you need to analyse an issue and use evidence from the books to support you. Keep up the hard work, it will pay off, and with the extensive writing of past papers we will undertake after half term, you will get more attuned to these essay writing skills.
Moreover, submitting it to her teacher suggested awareness of multiple standards for knowing and of the uncertainty and ambiguity of complex knowledge. Samantha also described adapting this strategy for other tasks, depending on her learning goals, suggesting an exploratory orientation. ‘If I’m doing an English essay, I might bullet the key points... so in the first paragraph I would do this, and in the second I would do that, and the third paragraph and so on...’

‘Excellent/Self-regulated’ quality strategy

The second work sample Samantha submitted was a table in which she compared two literary works. I evaluated this strategy as Excellent/Self-Regulated for cognitive awareness. Samantha had adapted this strategy to the task by focusing on comparative commentary skills and using subheadings such as authors’ backgrounds, literary features, and themes. While reducing the amount of material to less than ¼ of the original number of words, she had also referenced quotations and pages numbers. Her table demonstrated recall, understanding, application, analysis, and evidence of task complexity and she had searched for information that met the standards and transformed the material into a new representation, demonstrating SMART processing.

I also evaluated this strategy as Excellent/Self-Regulated for metacognitive awareness as it demonstrated the generation, spacing, and testing effects. ‘[When revising with my friends], we go, “Tell me about the author’s history?” and then we tick off what was in there.’ Using her table in this way also suggested that Samantha was avoiding illusions of competence. Samantha also found this strategy very reliable. ‘If I’m writing a practice essay... I can just go to the boxes and tick off what’s in there and plan from this document.’
I evaluated Samantha’s table strategy as Excellent/Self-Regulated for epistemic awareness. Inventing her own deep strategy indicated an exploratory orientation and including multiple examples under each subheading and using this strategy to write practice essays to submit for feedback indicated awareness of multiple standards for knowing and of the uncertainty and ambiguity of complex knowledge. Moreover, using a deep strategy to prepare for an essay exam suggested awareness of the variability of knowledge, and Samantha’s engagement with teachers and peers to ensure accurate task

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>In Diamond Square</strong></th>
<th><strong>Top Girls</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Author’s background</strong></td>
<td><strong>Author’s background</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merce Rodoreda</td>
<td>Caryl Churchill</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **History & religion as setting** | **Social and political context** |
| Lived through the Spanish Civil War of 1936-39 and she must have been affected by the poverty and deprivation caused by the war. | Churchill would have lived through WW2 (possibly while living in Canada). Lived in England after the war and saw the effects of destruction and deprivation. Churchill (and Brecht) committed to socialist politics (Marx critique of capitalism). Socialists playwrights aimed to mobilize the public by portraying working class communities and highlighting the disparity between rich and poor Art and political implications – political art is general against status quo. CC critical ‘top girl’ such as Marline and Margaret Thatcher. Marline rehearse Thatcher’s view as ‘to such thing as community’ The first employment interview shows CC critical of Bourgeois families. Waitress does not talk – Bourgeois feminism Act I – First scene historical ‘top girl’ celebrate a contemporary characters success – do not gel as a group this scene suggest lonely at the top – competing with other women. “girl” – In the title CC alludes to the patriarchal - women permanently juvenile “clever girls” at dinner party and the ‘tough birds’ at employment agencies have taken on these roles into their identity Marline suggested working against the women she is supposed to be helping getting jobs Argument between Marline and Joyce – represents the culmination of the political drama Joyce see the world as being “us” and “them”. Marline’s optimism “I think the eighties are going to be stupendous” Joyce challenges Marline’s praise of Thatcher’s ‘vision’ Marline sees Thatcher as a “tough bird” |

---

**Image 6:** Table comparing Top Girls and In Diamond Square

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>In Diamond Square</strong></th>
<th><strong>Top Girls</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Author’s background</strong></td>
<td><strong>Author’s background</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merce Rodoreda</td>
<td>Caryl Churchill</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **History & religion as setting** | **Social and political context** |
| Lived through the Spanish Civil War of 1936-39 and she must have been affected by the poverty and deprivation caused by the war. | Churchill would have lived through WW2 (possibly while living in Canada). Lived in England after the war and saw the effects of destruction and deprivation. Churchill (and Brecht) committed to socialist politics (Marx critique of capitalism). Socialists playwrights aimed to mobilize the public by portraying working class communities and highlighting the disparity between rich and poor Art and political implications – political art is general against status quo. CC critical ‘top girl’ such as Marline and Margaret Thatcher. Marline rehearse Thatcher’s view as ‘to such thing as community’ The first employment interview shows CC critical of Bourgeois families. Waitress does not talk – Bourgeois feminism Act I – First scene historical ‘top girl’ celebrate a contemporary characters success – do not gel as a group this scene suggest lonely at the top – competing with other women. “girl” – In the title CC alludes to the patriarchal - women permanently juvenile “clever girls” at dinner party and the ‘tough birds’ at employment agencies have taken on these roles into their identity Marline suggested working against the women she is supposed to be helping getting jobs Argument between Marline and Joyce – represents the culmination of the political drama Joyce see the world as being “us” and “them”. Marline’s optimism “I think the eighties are going to be stupendous” Joyce challenges Marline’s praise of Thatcher’s ‘vision’ Marline sees Thatcher as a “tough bird” |

---

**Image 6:** Table comparing Top Girls and In Diamond Square

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>In Diamond Square</strong></th>
<th><strong>Top Girls</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Author’s background</strong></td>
<td><strong>Author’s background</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merce Rodoreda</td>
<td>Caryl Churchill</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **History & religion as setting** | **Social and political context** |
| Lived through the Spanish Civil War of 1936-39 and she must have been affected by the poverty and deprivation caused by the war. | Churchill would have lived through WW2 (possibly while living in Canada). Lived in England after the war and saw the effects of destruction and deprivation. Churchill (and Brecht) committed to socialist politics (Marx critique of capitalism). Socialists playwrights aimed to mobilize the public by portraying working class communities and highlighting the disparity between rich and poor Art and political implications – political art is general against status quo. CC critical ‘top girl’ such as Marline and Margaret Thatcher. Marline rehearse Thatcher’s view as ‘to such thing as community’ The first employment interview shows CC critical of Bourgeois families. Waitress does not talk – Bourgeois feminism Act I – First scene historical ‘top girl’ celebrate a contemporary characters success – do not gel as a group this scene suggest lonely at the top – competing with other women. “girl” – In the title CC alludes to the patriarchal - women permanently juvenile “clever girls” at dinner party and the ‘tough birds’ at employment agencies have taken on these roles into their identity Marline suggested working against the women she is supposed to be helping getting jobs Argument between Marline and Joyce – represents the culmination of the political drama Joyce see the world as being “us” and “them”. Marline’s optimism “I think the eighties are going to be stupendous” Joyce challenges Marline’s praise of Thatcher’s ‘vision’ Marline sees Thatcher as a “tough bird” |
calibration demonstrated she was supporting her own judgements with reasoning and evidence.

‘Excellent/Self-regulated’ quality strategy

For her third work sample, Samantha submitted a highlighted, annotated passage from ‘The Great Gatsby’. I evaluated this strategy as Excellent/Self-Regulated for cognitive awareness. Highlighting and annotating literary techniques and themes was task-appropriate and involved SMART cognitive processes. Because Samantha was

Image 7: Great Gatsby annotations

let other people clean up the mess they had made... I shook hands with him; it seemed silly not to, for I felt suddenly as though I were talking to a child. Then he went into the jewellery store to buy a pearl necklace – or perhaps only a pair of cuff buttons – rid of my provincial squaminishness forever.

Gatsby’s house was still empty when I left – the grass on his lawn had grown as long as mine. One of the taxi drivers in the village never took a fare past the entrance gate without stopping for a minute and pointing inside; perhaps it was he who drove Daisy and Gatsby over to East Egg the night of the accident and perhaps he had made a story about it all his own. I didn’t want to hear it and I avoided him when I got off the train.

I spent my Saturday nights in New York because those gleaming, dazzling parties of his were with me so vividly that I could still hear the music and the laughter faint and incessant from his garden and the cars going up and down his drive. One night I did hear a material car there and saw its lights stop at his front steps. But I didn’t investigate. Probably it was some final guest who had been away at the ends of the earth and didn’t know that the party was over.

On the last night, with my trunk packed and my car sold to the grocer, I went over and looked at that huge, incoherent failure of a house once more. On the white steps an obscene word, scrawled by some boy with a piece of brick, stood out clearly in the moonlight and I erased it, drawing my shoe raspingly along the stone. Then I wandered down to the beach and sprawled out on the sand.

Most of the big shore places were closed now and there were hardly any lights except the shadowy, moving glow of a ferryboat across the Sound. And as the moon rose higher the inessential houses began to melt away until gradually I became aware of the old island here that flowered once for Dutch sailors’ eyes – a fresh green breast of the new world. Its vanished trees, the trees that had made way for Gatsby’s house, had once pandered in whispers to the last and greatest of all human dreams; for every transitory enchanted moment man must have held his breath in the presence of this continent, compelled into an aesthetic contemplation he neither understood nor desired, face to face for the last time in history with something commensurate to his capacity for wonder.

And as I sat there brooding on the old, unknown world, I thought
analysing text, rather than trying to comprehend it, her implementation of this strategy also suggested evidence of task complexity according to Bloom's taxonomy.

I also evaluated this strategy as Excellent/Self-Regulated for metacognitive awareness. Samantha was aware of her strengths and weaknesses and thus read the text while listening to her audio book, pausing to make analytical annotations in the margins. Generating annotations, as part of the triple modality of this strategy (listening, reading and writing) reflected the creation of desirable difficulties. Furthermore, Samantha’s focus on literary techniques and themes reflected an emphasis on relevant, rather than high interest but irrelevant details. Including this information in the table previously described, using it to write practice essays, and discussing it with friends suggested a high level of metacognitive monitoring.

I evaluated Samantha’s highlighting/annotating strategy as Excellent/Self-Regulated for epistemic awareness. Analytical highlighting and annotating was a deep strategy that enabled her to develop rigorous content knowledge, conceptual understanding and an appropriate text-analysis skill, indicating an awareness that complex tasks, such as literary analysis, require deep strategies. Moreover, Samantha identified quotations to support her interpretations, suggesting an awareness of multiple standards for knowing as well as awareness that reasoning and evidence must be provided to support knowledge claims. Her independent use of this strategy demonstrated an exploratory orientation, as interview data indicated that students in this context often waited for the teachers to tell them what to annotate during class discussions, rather than doing so independently.
The fourth sample that Samantha submitted, a photocopy of the cover of one of her audiobooks, did not reflect cognitive or epistemic awareness, but I evaluated this strategy as Excellent/Self-Regulated for metacognitive awareness. In the creating desirable difficulties category, Samantha listened to the book multiple times, suggesting she was avoiding illusions of competence. ‘I listen to [audio books] about 20 times before I sit the exam, so I know them inside out, back to front.’ This strategy also reflected metacognitive monitoring, particularly monitoring of the reliability of this strategy, effort, the pace of her learning, and her confidence. Samantha was also very much compensating for a weakness (reading) with a strength (listening).

4.2.3.iii Evaluation of work samples submitted by a high self-regulator in the high-achieving quintain (Ally)

‘Excellent/Self-regulated’ quality strategy
The first strategy Ally submitted was a highlighted and annotated newspaper article she had read for Geography. I evaluated this strategy as Excellent/Self-Regulated for cognitive awareness. Ally searched for information that corresponded to the Geography case study standards, monitored the degree to which the information corresponded to those standards, linked this information to other articles on the same topic, and translated the information into a new representation, demonstrating SMART cognitive processes. ‘If I’m making one point about armed conflict, I can bring in two examples [which] impresses the examiner.’ As annotations were organised by Geography case study criteria, this strategy is appropriate for and adapted to the task. Ally’s annotations also reflected sound understanding of the ‘Famine’ topic and she had reduced the number of words to ¼ or less of the original text.

I also rated evaluated Ally’s Geography article as Excellent/Self-Regulated for metacognitive awareness. She created desirable difficulties and avoided creating illusions of competence by reading, highlighting and annotating multiple articles on the same topic. ‘Different newspapers will have different opinions, so it’s better to make sure, rather than focusing on one single newspaper.’ Ally’s implementation of this strategy also reflected high levels of metacognitive monitoring and awareness of her own strengths and weaknesses. ‘In an exam, sometimes I’ll forget a statistic on a single case study, but then I’ll remember one from a different country... so what I do is have knowledge from different case studies.’

Ally’s Geography article was also evaluated as Excellent/Self-Regulated epistemic awareness. It involved critical thinking and elaboration, suggesting awareness that deep strategies promoting rigorous content knowledge, conceptual understanding and long-term retention are most appropriate for complex tasks, such as case studies. Furthermore, drawing from several articles indicated an emphasis on multiple standards for knowing, awareness of the uncertainty, ambiguity and incoherence of complex knowledge, and awareness that interpretations should be backed with reasoning and
evidence. 'One newspaper might say armed conflict was the reason for the famine, whereas another one might say, actually, there were low harvests that year.'
‘Excellent/Self-regulated’ quality strategy

I also evaluated the second work sample Ally submitted, a transcript of an Economics essay she had dictated into her phone, as Excellent/Self-Regulated for cognitive awareness. She had used this strategy to improve her Economics essay writing skills, and she had ensured that her essay corresponded closely to the standards by including definitions, examples, and graphs. As she dictated her essay from memory, this strategy also reflected Ally’s ability to remember as well as to understand, apply, analyse, evaluate and create.

I also evaluated this strategy Excellent/Self-Regulated for metacognitive awareness. By dictating from memory Ally practiced retrieval. She further avoided illusions of competence by generating her own notes and printing the transcript to revise later, indicating a dual code presentation. Ally’s emphasis on efficiency and awareness of her own strengths, weaknesses and learning preferences were particularly striking. ‘I don’t like to write essays when I’m practising for exams because it’s so time-consuming. I like to have conversations as if I’m explaining something to someone... when I’m revising, I can go over this transcript.’

Ally’s transcript was also evaluated as Excellent/Self-Regulated for epistemic awareness. It was a deep strategy in that it involved analysis, evaluation, and the application of rigorous content knowledge, suggesting awareness that complex tasks, such as an Economics essay, require deep strategies. It was also inventive, indicating an exploratory orientation. Furthermore, describing high prices resulting from collusive oligopolies as a disadvantage and the innovation in terms of pharmaceutical development as an advantage, this strategy demonstrated an emphasis on multiple perspectives as well acceptance of the ambiguity of complex knowledge. Moreover, Ally’s planned inclusion of graphs indicated awareness that interpretations should be supported through reasoning and evidence.
The third work sample Ally submitted was a time management and motivation strategy. I did not rate this strategy for cognitive or epistemic awareness but evaluated it
Excellent/Self-Regulated for metacognitive awareness. The pink sticky on the left included upcoming work, deadlines, important events, and topics she planned to revise, listed in order of urgency. The blue sticky included tasks completed in Grade 11. ‘[This] motivates me because I’m like wow, if I can get through Grade 11... I can do this.’ On weekends she adapted her strategy. ‘I’ll take out a piece of paper and write down everything I have to do on the Saturday and Sunday, and I tick off every time I do something.’ Ally’s time management strategy indicated awareness of her strengths and weaknesses. ‘If I’m trying to procrastinate, I’ll have it there as a reminder, like, you need to work.’ It also reflected creation of desirable difficulties, including spacing study sessions and interleaving topics such as urban deprivation, crime, and immigration.

Image 11: Laptop screen
‘Excellent/Self-regulated’ quality strategy

The fourth work sample Ally submitted was a past paper text she had annotated. This strategy was evaluated as Excellent/Self-Regulated for cognitive awareness. Highlighting and annotating was appropriate for Unseen Commentary preparation, reflecting SMART cognitive processes. Also, Ally had identified a wide range of literary devices including alliteration, personification, hyperbole, and sensory imagery, demonstrating task complexity according to Bloom’s taxonomy and indicating sound understanding in relation to subject-specific criteria.

In terms of metacognitive awareness, this strategy was also evaluated as Excellent/Self-Regulated. Ally’s implementation of this strategy indicated creation of desirable difficulties and avoidance of illusions of competence. ‘I print both the prose and the poem because we get a choice, and I’ll attempt both to see if in an exam I’d be able to answer both and to develop the skills and challenge myself.’ I also rated this strategy 4 for metacognitive monitoring, particularly reliability of the strategy, pace of learning, and confidence. ‘I’ll give myself around 15 minutes, because that’s how long I usually spend in the exam. I’ll read it a few times to really understand it, and then I’ll pick out the key themes, the key ideas, and the literary devices.’

Ally’s highlighted, annotated text was also evaluated as Excellent/Self-Regulated for epistemic awareness. She had used a deep strategy, involving analysis and application of rigorous content knowledge and appropriate skills to prepare for the Unseen Commentary, a complex task. This strategy also reflected an exploratory orientation. ‘I only recently started this strategy... I found this on my own.’ Moreover, Ally had underlined quotations associated with literary devices she had identified, suggesting awareness of a need to provide reasoning and evidence to support her interpretations.
Table 8 (below) summarises the number of participants at each developmental level, based on holistic SRL ratings averaged from all displays corresponding to case study data.
Research Question 3: In this context, what teaching approaches do high-achieving IBDP students and those with learning difficulties consider to be ‘good teaching’?

How do these relate to SRL-promoting teaching approaches identified in the literature and espoused by the IB?

Summary

Having described my findings in relation to Question 1 regarding the development of participants’ self-regulation and Question 2 regarding differences in the strategies they used, I now turn to the findings in relation to Question 3. There were three teaching practices that nearly every participant considered to be ‘good teaching,’ all of which the literature suggests are SRL-promoting practices. These included teaching that afforded participants opportunities for discussion, critical thinking, and
active engagement in learning; an assessment culture that emphasised formative assessment; and a focus on process. No participants in this study described a purely didactic approach as ‘good teaching.’ In fact, five of ten participants directly contrasted their views of good teaching with aspects of didactic teaching.

Although there were no differences between what high-achieving participants and those with learning difficulties considered to be ‘good teaching,’ there were subtle differences in the reasons underpinning these perspectives. With regard to teaching that actively engaged them in learning, two of four participants with learning difficulties reported that they learned better this way, while one reported both learning from and enjoying this approach. On the other hand, all six high-achieving participants reported enhanced learning, enjoyment and interest to be benefits of teaching that actively engaged them in learning. With regard to formative assessment, all participants with learning difficulties tended to consider this approach helpful in ensuring they were on the right track in early stages of their learning and, in later stages, they relied on formative assessment to help them meet increasingly high criteria. Five of six high-achieving participants viewed formative assessment as ‘good’ teaching for the same reasons, although their ‘starting place’ may have been more advanced. Finally, with regard to process-focused instruction, three of four participants with learning difficulties described this approach as making learning more manageable, while five of six high-achieving participants described this approach as making learning more effective and efficient and only one also described it as making learning more manageable.

4.3.1 ‘Good teaching’ involves opportunities for active engagement, critical thinking and discussion
Participants with learning difficulties

Samantha and Chloe primarily described how being actively engaged during lessons helped them learn. Samantha, for example, said she learned best through class discussions. ‘The way I learn best actually is class discussions.’ Chloe described how active engagement promoted retention. ‘[My maths teacher] links the learning with the doing, because if you do exercises right after you learn it’s easier to remember it... it just doesn’t stay in your head if you didn’t practise it.’ Claire really enjoyed class discussions but also appreciated the opportunities they afforded her to develop her own ideas. ‘I find English so much fun... we will read a passage and our teacher will say... ‘What do you guys think?’ So, we, students, have an opportunity to develop our ideas.’ She further explained, ‘when maths gets lectured to me, I get really bored... what’s the point of us watching you put it on the board?’

High-achieving participants

Sarah described how a purely didactic approach learning inhibited her learning. ‘In my [science] class we just do content, content, content. If you’re constantly hearing new concepts... towards the end, I’ll realise I’ve not understood that anymore. I think there should be a balance between the actual taking and the doing... I find that really helpful.’ Piper also valued opportunities for active engagement. ‘I think engagement with the student is something that’s really important, not just a teacher talking at you for 45 minutes.’ She especially enjoyed being able to engage in independent thinking and problem-solving activities before class discussions. ‘Our teacher will make a little question pack [with]... different sources we can analyse... when you come into class you feel prepared to discuss it with everybody, and you get to hear everybody else’s opinion.’ Annabelle, too, preferred hearing her classmates’ perspectives, rather than just her teacher’s. ‘It’s really useful if we have multiple points and perspectives so we can have a more wholesome picture, not just one perspective.’
Ally, on the other hand, viewed active engagement as superior exam preparation. ‘I prefer to challenge myself to think because in the IB, that’s what you have to do. When you get a question, you can’t remember what your teacher is going to think about it. You have to think, how am I going to approach this?’ She also believed that good teachers allow their students to explore approaches to learning that work for them, rather than engaged in a top-down telling. Eliza, too, did not want her teachers, to dictate to her how to go about her learning. Eliza particularly relished the opportunity to grapple with the skills associated with particular professions. ‘I think that’s really important... that the teacher allows you to try it out for yourself. If it doesn’t work, fine, it doesn’t work. But at least you’re being the learner, taking the risks, behaving as a researcher in that field would behave.’ Karen, on the other hand, lost interest during lectures. ‘In English, all we do during class is listen and take down what the teacher’s saying.... for me, it doesn’t work because I tend to tune out.’

4.3.2 ‘Good teaching’ involves formative assessment

Participants with learning difficulties

Ongoing formative assessment contributed to Chloe’s sense of well-being in class. ‘[My teacher says,] “Oh, so you’re all aware of what that means? Oh, so I see you’re rolling your eyes!” He’s asking us how we are doing right now, and it’s really good, because then everybody feels safe actually.’ For Claire, formative assessment drove her learning forward. ‘I’ll have an opportunity to be like, “well, I think when Brabantio says this, he’s talking about this...” and [our teacher will] be like, ‘you could read it as that, and some people read it in this way.’ So... even if it’s not necessarily a correct reading, at least we’ve progressed our own ideas.’ Formative assessment of Samantha’s first geography essay gave her a good sense of how to write a Geography
essay. ‘[My teacher’s] feedback was really helpful, and it was a really good learning thing about how to write a proper Geography essay.’ Daily formative assessment in mathematics helped Hannah better understand and address her weaknesses. ‘We do little tests, individual tests, and there’s an answer sheet at the back so we can check it when we’re done. It’s really helpful because I understand what my weaknesses are.’

**High-achieving participants**

Sarah described how formative assessment helped her monitor her learning. ‘If the teacher is talking us through something, there should be a plenary, a worksheet... or a quick quiz, quick questions to make sure you’ve got the concept in application.’ Annabelle suggested that formative assessment would help her improve her textual analysis skills. ‘Teachers and examiners won’t really comment on our annotations, and I think that would be useful if they did... because it’s the foundation of our essay.’ Karen explained why her current mathematics teacher’s ongoing, informal formative assessment was preferable to the approach taken by previous teachers. ‘I’ve had three teachers in the IBDP, and one teacher’s approach has clearly been the best... [he] puts us to work and he’ll go around and sit with everyone individually, talk about what they didn’t understand, talk about what they did understand, and go through the questions.’ Eliza submitted papers to her teachers and exchanged them with peers for formative assessment to ensure she was maximising her potential. ‘I give some of my essays to my teachers to mark for me. I sometimes exchange it with another student to mark it for each other.’ Ally, in Grade 12, wished that her teachers would have set more past paper practice earlier in the course so she would have developed a habit of completing past papers earlier.
4.3.3 ‘Good teaching’ involves process-focused instruction

Participants with learning difficulties

Chloe suggested that teachers should support their students’ time management in order to help reduce stress. ‘Teachers should give you time to note [important dates] down in your planning calendar... [otherwise] you’re really paranoid that you’re going to forget.’ For Claire, past paper practice contributed to a sense of efficacy. ‘I like that she’s obviously intentionally trying to show you that if you’re good at this, you can clearly be good at something that’s actually on the exam.’ Samantha’s geography teacher had scaffolded the writing process by teaching her the acronym ‘PEEL’ and encouraging her to colour-code her first essay, which helped her remember the structure for essays in this subject. ‘Because I’ve colour-coded it once I [still] know the point, the explanation, the evidence, and the link.’ Being prompted to highlight and annotate supported Hannah’s reading comprehension. ‘My teacher told me to always annotate and highlight… when you highlight and annotate, it’s really easy to understand and go back and study.’

High-achieving participants

Sarah described the positive impact on her sense of well-being of her mathematics teacher’s system of scaffolding her Maths homework to support her time management. ‘Rather than setting us a huge chunk of questions, he’ll say, those are your Thursday night questions, those are your Friday night questions, Saturday night, and Sunday night... if you follow that, you don’t feel as overwhelmed, whereas if you save it for Sunday, then...’ For others, though, process focused instruction enhanced the effectiveness and efficiency of the way they approached learning. For example, Annabelle described how her English teacher scaffolded her textual analysis process,
which helped her to approach the analysis of poems more effectively. ‘He was like, okay, for the first reading... just have a general gist and for the second reading, start to pick out different themes, imagery, where it’s used, and things like that. So... the first time I [read] just to get the gist, [then] I do multiple read-throughs.’ Ally, in Grade 12, described the efficiency of writing essay plans instead of essays. ‘Rather than just give us one essay to do, give us two or three essay plans. You can cover more content with a plan setting out how you’d go about writing the essay than just writing one essay.’ Table 9 (below) summarises the findings in relation to teaching practices participants described as ‘good teaching.’

[Table 9: Participants’ perspectives of ‘good teaching’ that emerged from the data aggregated by year group and quintain]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Grade 11 HA (n=3)</th>
<th>Grade 12 HA (n=3)</th>
<th>Grade 11 LD (n=2)</th>
<th>Grade 12 LD (n=2)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Teachers who connect to their students on a personal level</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Opportunities for active engagement, critical thinking and discussion</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Providing extension material</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enjoying the subject him or herself</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Formative assessment</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Process-focused instruction</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Being organised and well-prepared for lessons</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

RESEARCH PHASE TWO: FOCUS GROUPS

Research Question 4: In this context, how important do high-achieving IBDP students those with learning difficulties think it is for teachers to teach them Approaches to Learning skills?
Summary

Having described the findings in relation to the first three research questions, regarding development of participants’ SRL, their strategy use in the IB Diploma Programme, and their perceptions of ‘good’ teaching, this chapter now turns to a discussion of the findings in relation to Research Question 4. Perspectives regarding each ATL skill are discussed in the following subsections: Research skills, Thinking skills, Self-management skills, Affective skills, Collaboration skills, Reflection skills, and Communication skills. The perspectives of participants in the learning difficulties focus group and of those in the high-achieving focus group are distinguished in each subsection. Participants in both focus groups valued ATL skills as vital to success in the DP and agreed that it is important for teachers to explicitly teach these skills in the IB Diploma Programme, as well as in the MYP, contradicting teachers’ assumptions regarding DP students’ preferences highlighted in my IFS investigation (Forrest, 2017).

4.4.1 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Research skills?

Participants with learning difficulties

Other than one MYP lesson during which they had learned about primary and secondary sources, Grade 11 focus group participants with learning difficulties could not recall being explicitly taught research skills. Instead, they suggested teachers assumed they knew these skills already. ‘I think when I got [to this school] I was just expected to know that.’ However, some DP teachers had provided scaffolding to help them develop their research skills. ‘Some of our teachers kind of guide us in where to find good research... in economics, [our teacher] will sometimes put links on the sheet itself.’ The Grade 12 participant indicated more of an explicit emphasis on research skills,
particularly in some classes. ‘In Grade 12 I think they focus on how you use your sources, like reliability... [and] bias. You can’t simply put across facts without knowing where you got it or who said it, because it will come off as your opinion... My [geography teacher] was very strict about what to do and what not to do, so that’s how I learned.’

All participants in the learning difficulties focus group agreed that it is important for DP teachers to explicitly teach research skills. ‘It’s very important because if we don’t know how to research effectively, we cannot receive our IB Diploma.’ They also felt these skills should be emphasised more in the MYP. ‘I didn’t pay that much attention to it... I wish my teachers had called me out on it so I could have better habits now.’ They agreed that Grade 12 is late to learn research skills. ‘[When] they teach it [in Grade 12] it’s not [comprehensive] enough for us to know if our source is reliable, or if we’re plagiarising without even knowing it.’ The Grade 12 participant suggested that explicit instruction of research skills might even help reduce stress in the DP. ‘During the IAs it’s a bit of a hectic time... once you get a plagiarism check and it’s like 50% your initial reaction is to start freaking out... maybe teachers should pay more attention to [the] tiny details [pertaining to research skills] so that people don’t get spooked out by that.’

High-achieving participants

Two high-achieving participants agreed that research skills were not explicitly taught. ‘It’s more expected than it is taught.’ Like the Grade 11 participants with learning difficulties, they described receiving guidance from teachers, rather than explicit instruction. ‘Certain teachers give you guidelines, like, okay, I want you to limit yourselves to let’s say these types of scholarly sources.’ However, the other participant in this focus group contradicted this claim, at least for MYP teaching. ‘The way
[research] was taught [in the MYP] was quite analytical.’ All agreed it is important for IBDP teachers to teach research skills. ‘It’s so important, because if the information you’re finding is not valid, or relevant, nothing that you produce will be of the quality [the IB] is expecting.’ They also agreed that instruction should be on-going throughout the DP. ‘It is a pretty important skill that I think needs to be focused on more.’

4.4.2 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Thinking skills?

Participants with learning difficulties

Grade 11 participants recalled little explicit instruction of thinking skills. ‘There was that time we had a debate in English, and we were supposed to look at two sides of an argument… so I guess every now and then there will be an opportunity where they’ll have you look at two sides of things. This year in ESS we did that as well.’ The Grade 12 participant, however, disagreed. ‘Critical thinking is always part of the teaching here. You always have to consider both sides of the argument… every time we write an essay… that’s training us to think in an evaluative way.’ All participants agreed that explicit instruction of thinking skills was important. ‘My exam grades were lower in December because… a lot of the importance of the IBDP exam is thinking critically and looking at questions in different ways… I had to focus on how to think in the way the exam wants me to think, which added piles and piles more stress.’

High-achieving participants

In this focus group, one participant suggested that TOK and IAs provided most of the opportunities for students to develop thinking skills. ‘That is the point where… you’re bringing something, rather than accepting something.’ Others felt that English
also enhances thinking skills. ‘The style of discussion is very analytical... it’s all about different interpretations.’ One student suggested that some students are naturally more capable of analysis. ‘There is a very definite divide between people who are good at analysing... and people who just aren’t.’ Yet, with guidance they had seen those with less developed skills improve. ‘You see people who never had input before putting their hand up and saying things.’ Furthermore, while considering themselves effective thinkers, they agreed that explicit instruction was important. ‘It’s very important... I think that’s what sets the DP apart from a lot of other qualifications.’ However, they did not want to be told how to think. ‘It’s not about teachers saying, “This is how you need to think...” [It’s] more about saying, “Well, what does this make you think?” and letting you come about the thoughts and the analysis naturally.’

4.4.3 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Self-management skills?

Participants with learning difficulties

Participants in this focus group could not recall being taught self-management skills, apart from their support lessons and occasional scaffolding in their DP classes. ‘I only learned how to be organised through LRC... every now and then, a teacher will remember they’re supposed to do that... [but] it’s awkwardly inserted very, very rarely.’ However, some teachers emphasised self-management skills through process-focused instruction. For example, two teachers had provided calendars that laid out deadlines and work periods for all of their assessed work. ‘That was so helpful for me as someone who finds it hard to look at the whole picture of coursework.’ The Grade 12 participant described the stress caused by a heavy workload. ‘Teachers just expect you to... be good at that class [and] make sure you’ve done the coursework.... [but Grade 12] gets really
hectic... I think most [Grade 11] students are under the impression that they can manage to do it in Grade 12 but then Grade 12 is so busy.’

All participants considered explicit instruction of self-management skills important. One Grade 11 participant explained, ‘I’m aware that we’re supposed to be independent... but we’re teenagers. We’re still learning. It’s hard to become independent without a little bit of teaching.’ The other Grade 11 participant spoke of the stress that accompanies poor self-management. ‘You have the weight of the world on your shoulders... a clear plan helps you sleep better and you can be more confident in your studies... if you don’t have that plan, you feel like you’re going to spontaneously combust.’ The Grade 12 participant agreed. ‘[Teachers] should teach us how to be organised, because during IA season it’s just tragic watching the Grade 12s.’

High-achieving participants

The participants in this group laughed when asked how their teachers taught them self-management skills. ‘You’re laughing!’ They could not recall any explicit instruction of self-management skills but, given the workload, they had felt forced to develop these skills without instruction. ‘It’s just like, you keep getting hit... the amount of work you have, it’s a constant stream. You have to adapt, and while I don’t know if it’s necessarily the most gentle way to get someone to be organised, I think I’m pretty organised now.’ They considered self-management skills hard to teach but explained how a process-focused approach helped. ‘What some teachers do is say, “Okay, this is your task, these are some resources, these are some tips, you could break it down into these smaller tasks and conduct it that way.” That is teaching you how to go about it.’

The DP’s heavy workload was often overwhelming, and high-achieving focus group participants felt they needed support. ‘The biggest problem for people in our sphere, I guess, is that it’s so overwhelming, you don’t know what to do, you don’t know how to start... [it] induces work load paralysis.’ They agreed that self-management
skills should be emphasised more in the MYP, as well. ‘If it had been [taught] earlier it would be better for us now. Because if you have those skills embedded in you from the start, you’re going to do better in the long run.’ However, what they wanted from their teachers was guidance, not necessarily explicit instruction. ‘It can be offered as suggestions. “I noticed that you’re having a few troubles. What’s the issue?” I think you’d be restricting people by teaching it.’

4.4.4 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Affective skills?

Participants with learning difficulties

Participants in this focus group could not recall explicit instruction of affective skills by subject teachers but agreed that a supportive context, particularly a classroom environment in which they felt comfortable talking with teachers about their issues, helped. ‘[Our teacher tries] to create an atmosphere so that you tell him, as opposed to feeling so bad that you have to lie... he wants to... make sure you’re not in the same position [later].’ Support outside of class also enhanced these participants’ well-being. ‘[My teacher] commits a lot if you’re struggling... she’ll talk to you about how you can improve, how not to stress out, and how to plan and organise so that you’re... able to submit all the coursework.’ Participants considered the most appropriate place for explicit instruction of affective skills to be Advisory, and even brief exercises had a positive impact. ‘My advisor would be like “Who has tips for procrastination?” and we’d all share different ideas... I actually did learn some pretty great tips... I wish every advisor would do that, because it was really helpful.’
High-achieving participants

High-achieving focus group participants laughed again when asked how teachers taught them affective skills. ‘Do they! Some teachers do. Some teachers do not at all. Some teachers are very good at amplifying [stress].’ They agreed that the DP workload took a heavy, yet under-estimated toll. ‘It’s two separate facets of the IB, the academic side, and the emotional side. At times people forget about the impact that such a heavy workload has on a person.’ A content focus contributed to their stress. ‘In my physics class, we just do content, content, content, and he’s like, “you need to be practising on your own... I wish I could do more of this in-depth stuff with you, but we just don’t have time.”’ Because there’s that pressure of getting the curriculum done, even more effort needs to be put in with this mental aspect.’ Although high-achieving participants could not recall being taught affective skills, they agreed that a supportive context helped. ‘[Some teachers] say, “We’re just going to talk everything out, discuss your stress, and [they] have given us things to do to alleviate stress and stuff like that, which is really good.’

High-achieving participants agreed that explicit instruction of affective skills is important. ‘If I had come... straight into the IBDP, I would not be coping.... I’ve done the IB since like birth, and it’s still difficult. I think [affective skills] could have more focus placed on [them]. That would benefit the students.’ They also suggested a process focus might help them enjoy learning more. ‘The focus is entirely on assignments and the subject [content], rather than the actual learning behind it... if you’re not learning [the process], then you’re not enjoying what you [learn]. If you’re not enjoying [the subjects] you’ve picked for yourself, then, well, it’s really hard, because you’re just looking at the stressful aspect of it.’
4.4.5 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Collaboration skills?

Participants with learning difficulties

Grade 11 focus group participants could not recall being explicitly taught collaboration skills but noted that collaboration is part of the coursework in some subjects. ‘In Drama we have the collaborative project [as] part of our coursework.’ The Grade 12 student described how collaboration was a feature of some her classes. ‘For History we build essay plans [collaboratively] because... some people are stronger, some people are not, so when we do it together, especially for exam preparation... all of us are prepared... in Geography... [we] do mind maps and everybody gets up and looks around in the classroom, what they think they’ve learned that lesson. So most of it is like pure work, compared with the teacher just telling us everything, She’ll put the question on the board and tell us to try it on our own first, and then she hands us articles at the end of the lesson. So, I guess self-learning is important, as well as [learning] with other people.’

With collaborative work rare, Grade 11 had formed a grade-wide WhatsApp group chat. ‘[Our WhatsApp group chat] has every single person in the grade, where people share messages... or put helpful links that were really great for a certain subject.’ Grade 12 had formed subject-specific social media groups. ‘I think almost every subject has a group chat... because we have to keep working together. Otherwise it becomes really hard, near exams especially... we rely on each other in the DP.’ Nonetheless, these students did not believe that collaboration skills could be taught. ‘It’s not really a skill that can be taught that much... it’s something you learn from experience.’
High-achieving participants focus group

High-achieving focus group participants could not recall engaging in collaborative projects in the DP and felt that collaborative work could be a negative experience. ‘A lot of the time in team projects it’s kind of accepted that there’s somebody who isn’t going to do their work and there’s somebody that’s going to cover their work.’ While they could see why it might be hard to teach collaboration skills, they agreed it is important to do so. ‘You will encounter situations where you will be working with people who might not be the best to work with, but you can [learn] different techniques... to make every collaboration as effective and as productive as possible... we could really use the time in the IB to learn that skill.’

4.4.6 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Reflection skills?

Participants with learning difficulties

Participants in this focus group could not recall being taught reflection skills. ‘I was never taught how to make a reflection.... but, as you guys know, reflections are super important in the IB.... I struggled with reflection for quite a while.’ Two participants had taught themselves. ‘I found on a website some starter questions... literally I would copy and paste the question, and then under each question I would answer it, depending on what the activity was.’ The Grade 12 participant had developed reflection skills through experience with the DP curriculum. ‘In the Extended Essay you have to reflect. In some of the IAs you have to reflect... I think CAS is where you start... as you go to Grade 12, you have to reflect on almost everything.’ All agreed, however, that explicit instruction of reflection skills was important. ‘I think it’s quite important. They can be a bother to write, but once you do write them, especially for some subjects,
they have been very useful in seeing what I can improve on... it would be a great skill to
learn properly.’

High-achieving participants

Although they could not recall receiving explicit instruction of reflection skills, high-achieving focus group participants who had experienced both the PYP and MYP had grown to value this skill. ‘The only reason that I now appreciate reflection is
because it was like force fed to me for the past ten years.’ Reflection had enhanced their
thinking overall. ‘That reflective ability has influenced every other aspect of my thinking
skills... it’s really important.’ Opportunities for reflection had also enhanced their overall
learning. ‘It gives you a chance to look back on everything, and in doing that you’re sort
of consolidating your own learning... it’s like a disorganised desktop, and then you get
to put everything in folders.’ The participant who had arrived at the school in Grade 9,
though, felt that reflection in the DP was not always meaningful. ‘The amount... and the
rate at which we’re doing it... the quantity is sort of devaluing it.’ However, the others
disagreed. ‘I’m comfortable to knock out ten class reflections in one go, but at the same
token I’m thinking about it as I’m doing it. I’m not just putting the words in there.’

There was consensus that it is important for teachers to explicitly teach DP
students reflection skills. ‘For people coming into the IBDP from a different system, that
would be incredibly difficult because your level of reflection is expected to be very high,
and reflection is expected in every aspect of the IBDP.’ Informal opportunities to reflect
were also appreciated. ‘If we’ve had a really heavy lecture, then some teachers hand you
a slip, like, what have you learned? What questions do you have after this lecture?’
4.4.7 How important do participants think it is for their teachers to teach them Communication skills?

Participants with learning difficulties

Grade 11 focus group participants recalled communication games in English, but otherwise perceived explicit instruction of communication skills as rare. ‘The whole point was to see how few times you can say ‘um’ and ‘yeah’ and ‘like’ [because] when you’re not using those words, your vernacular sounds more professional.’ The Grade 12 student, though, argued that every teacher teaches communication skills, particularly as part of the writing process. ‘We’re specifically taught how to write a conclusion… or we’re taught how to write an introduction over and over during the year… so I guess that’s an effective way of teaching students how to communicate.’ All agreed that explicit instruction of communication skills was important. ‘It’s quite important… if teachers use strategies to discuss things and improve people’s general way of communicating, [it] would be helpful in life.’

High-achieving focus group participants

High-achieving focus group participants agreed that communication is an element of the criteria in every subject, and that being given opportunities to have class discussions, write essays and give presentations, ‘really brings up the standard of what we do.’ They agreed that TOK is an excellent environment for the development of communication skills. ‘TOK is so great… you’re talking about something that is so analytical and so engaging as a concept, that the only way to express what you’re thinking about is to communicate thoroughly.’ There was consensus amongst high-achieving participants that it is important for teachers to teach communication skills explicitly. ‘[Communication is] in every facet of life, not just in the IBDP. If you’re thinking the thought, but you can’t express it, what’s the point in having it?’
Conclusion

In the first part of Chapter 4, I presented the findings and analysis of the multiple case study phase of this investigation. Analysis ‘followed the data,’ integrating theoretical explanations rather than privileging a particular stance, thus preserving the complexity of SRL. Because this theoretical complexity and the large volume of open-ended, qualitative data generated by the case studies made concise reporting a challenge, illustrative examples, typically including relatively lower and higher self-regulators in each quintain, were drawn upon to illuminate the findings in relation to each research question. In the latter part of this chapter, I presented the findings and analysis of focus group data in response to Research Question 4. In the next chapter I discuss the utility of integrating the three relevant theoretical perspectives to preserve the complexity of SRL. I also explore three themes, each related to a different theoretical stance, and highlight the potential of student-centred teaching and explicit instruction of Approaches to Learning skills to enhance the development of SRL.
Chapter 5: Discussion

As a careful review of literature revealed no previous empirical studies that investigated self-regulated learning from an integrated lens drawing on social cognitive theory, information processing theory, and a situated model of SRL, I begin this chapter by discussing the utility of integrating these three perspectives to preserve the complexity of self-regulated learning. I then discuss three themes, each underpinned by a different theoretical perspective, that emerged from the data. These include the vital role epistemic awareness played in SRL, the positive impact of a ‘mastery by performance’ goal orientation on SRL, and the potential for teaching to enhance the SRL of students with learning difficulties. In discussing these themes, the potential for student-centred, process-focused instruction and explicit instruction of ATL skills to enhance the development of SRL is explored. Each theme is elaborated upon with illustrative examples from the previous analysis.

5.1 Integrated theoretical stance: Preserving the complexity of self-regulated learning in real educational contexts

The past four decades have seen the emergence of a number of SRL perspectives that overlap in fundamental ways, including constructivist theoretical underpinnings (Anyichie and Butler, 2015) and a recognition of the role of cognition, metacognition, emotion, motivation, and goal-setting in what is believed to be a dynamic, cyclical (Schunk and Greene, 2018) situated process (Butler and Cartier, 2018). Researchers from various traditions largely agree about what self-regulated learning is (Heikkilä and Lonka, 2006) and about the potential of a constructivist environment to enhance SRL (Azvedo et al, 2008; Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Winne,
Researchers also agree that the complexity of understanding SRL in context weaves a tangled methodological web (Hadwin et al., 2004; Meyer and Turner, 2002; Roll and Winne, 2015; Winne, 2010; Cascallar et al., 2006). Black and Wiliam (2009) argue that the ‘complexity of [particular] situations… can only be understood in terms of the several theoretical perspectives required to explore the different types of issues involved’ (p. 33). Järvenoja et al (2015) argue that contemporary theoretical perspectives, while foregrounding different aspects of SRL, are, in fact, complementary, and that the ‘different perspectives together can provide a comprehensive view on regulated learning’ (p. 216). However, theoretically integrated empirical research investigating self-regulated learning is rare.

One of the most salient understandings to emerge from this investigation, therefore, is the utility of adopting an integrated theoretical stance to understand self-regulated learning as a complex, dynamic approach that students develop 1) independently and with others 2) by adapting their strategy use to teaching style, subject, task, workload and the overall demands of the curriculum, and 3) depending upon individual-context interactions. While not diminishing the importance of investigating SRL as an event or series of events that unfolds over time (Winne, 2010; Hadwin et al., 2004; Patrick and Middleton, 2002), this investigation demonstrates that adopting an integrated theoretical perspective to explore SRL as an ‘approach’ can provide valuable insights to a deepening understanding of how SRL develops in particular contexts over time.

In this investigation, each participant’s SRL evolved differently, depending on what she ‘brought’ to her learning as well as how that interacted with this DP context (Butler and Cartier, 2018; Butler and Schnellert, 2015). Students ‘brought’ knowledge, strengths, challenges, teaching preferences, beliefs, values, and history (Butler and
Cartier, 2018; Butler and Schnellert, 2015) as well as the self-efficacy, motivation, and reflection foregrounded by social cognitive theorists (Usher and Schunk, 2018), and the cognitive, metacognitive (Winne, 2018), and epistemic awareness (Muis, 2007) foregrounded by information processing theorists. All of this interacted synergistically with the educational context, including teaching, workload, type of task, available support and with the wider context, including the expectations, pressures, and distractions that formed part of each student’s overall experience, either supporting or undermining SRL within the Diploma Programme. Thus, a situated model of SRL served as an umbrella framework to which social cognitive and information processing theories provided important insights and clarification.

The congruence of ratings on the various displays supports this compatibility. After scrutiny and blind moderation, eight participants’ SRL ratings achieved 85% agreement, and a satisfactory explanation for the two confounding results was obtained: The lowest-regulated participants’ work samples holistic scores, while still lower than those of higher self-regulators, were inflated above their other SRL ratings due to the relatively well-developed cognitive and metacognitive awareness their work samples demonstrated. Notably, across-measure intra-rater reliability checking indicated that, overall, participants whose work samples reflected higher levels of information processing also generally demonstrated higher levels of self-efficacy, motivation, goal-setting, planning, self-monitoring, and self-reflection. They also ‘brought’ more to their learning from a situated perspective, such as higher levels of self-determination, ambition, or a history of adaptive work habits, than had participants with lower quality strategies. Four years of school report teacher comments analysed for each participant demonstrated that effective self-regulators had entered the DP as effective self-regulators, and less effective self-regulators had entered the DP with limited SRL.

While on a small scale, this congruence empirically supports theoretical overlaps between the three perspectives underpinning this investigation and suggests
that integrating these perspectives can, indeed, provide a comprehensive view of self-regulated learning. In this investigation, using an integrated theoretical lens to understand how SRL developed, the strategies students implemented, and how the teaching practices they regarded ‘good teaching’ related to SRL literature enabled me to follow the data where it led, focusing on the most salient aspects of SRL as they emerged from the data for each case, rather than privileging a particular theoretical stance. A comprehensive understanding of how the SRL of high-achieving IBDP students and those with learning difficulties had evolved thus gradually emerged from the data.

To further illuminate the compatibility of the theories underpinning this investigation, I turn to an illustrative example. Claire, who demonstrated the lowest overall levels of self-regulated learning, also demonstrated the lowest levels of SRL from each theoretical perspective as measured by the various displays utilised in this investigation. The situated model highlighted Claire’s dissatisfaction with ‘traditional’ teaching practices and illuminated how her history, limited self-determination and passive temperament contributed to learned helplessness and diminished her inclination to take advantage of support offered or regulate her own learning. Social cognitive theory, on the other hand, illuminated how low levels of self-efficacy for self-regulated learning and a mixed goal orientation were related to procrastination and ineffective planning, ‘reactive’ strategy use, and limited reflection and self-evaluation. Finally, information processing theory helped explain the varying quality of the strategies Claire implemented. These influences together appeared to have diminished the effectiveness of her attempts to regulate her learning.

To illustrate how inextricably intertwined the perspectives are when exploring SRL in a real educational setting, I now re-visit her case. From a situated perspective, Claire had arrived at the school two years prior to commencing the IBDP lacking a repertoire of effective strategies. At this time, she engaged in negative social
comparisons between herself and students who, in her view, were more competent strategy users than she was. She had routinely received sanctions for missing deadlines, and the teacher comments on her school reports between starting at the school and the commencement of this investigation indicated that her teachers attributed her poor performance to a highly passive approach. She was eventually diagnosed with a learning difficulty and started receiving support in the school’s support programme which, like the Self-Regulation Empowerment Programme (Cleary and Zimmerman, 2004; Cleary and Platten, 2013), was underpinned by social cognitive theory.

Claire appeared to have latched onto ‘ability,’ particularly her learning difficulty, as a reason for poor academic performance. Despite learning a range of strategies to support her learning, if she did not believe she could achieve a ‘perfect’ result on a piece of coursework, she simply did not do the work. From a situated perspective, she also did not possess the self-determination needed to take ownership of and regulate her own learning (Butler and Schnellert, 2015), frequently deflecting blame for poor performance to teachers. In contrast with more highly self-regulated participants, Claire’s interview data was peppered with comments that began, “No one told me…” while more highly self-regulated participants came across in the data as far more proactive.

Moreover, Claire did not fully take advantage of supportive contextual features, further demonstrating limited SRL. Azvedo et al (2008) argue that the ineffective self-regulators in their study rarely asked for help, and this was the case for Claire. More highly self-regulated students, aware of their strengths and their limitations, frequently spoke of exchanging papers with peers, submitting work to teachers for formative assessment, taking advantage of scaffolding and/or extensively utilising assessment criteria in order to ensure they were working to their potential. Claire did not report engaging in any of these practices.
Claire was involved in the school’s support programme for roughly two years by the time this investigation began. From a social cognitive perspective, she had been taught a repertoire of strategies which she described as helpful, and her self-efficacy for self-regulated learning had gradually improved. However, Butler and Schnellert (2015) argue that many students with learning difficulties who receive strategy instruction fail to become ‘independent, self-regulating learners’ (p. 136). Claire remained inconsistent in her strategy use throughout her first year in the DP, engaging in some tasks superficially, reactively (Zimmerman, 1990), and with a ‘task completion’ purpose for learning (Lichtinger and Kaplan, 2015), and in others more meaningfully. Claire’s level of SRL competence was rated at the ‘emulation’ level (Schunk and Zimmerman, 2007; Usher and Schunk, 2018; White and DiBenedetto, 2018). Her goal orientation profile was mixed, and her ‘performance avoidance’ orientation, which surfaced alongside low self-efficacy when confronted by challenging academic tasks, appeared to counteract many of the benefits of the ‘mastery approach’ orientation she adopted when learning was more manageable or enjoyable.

However, the cognitive and metacognitive awareness indicated by some of her work samples were not significantly underdeveloped when compared to more effective self-regulators. Although she did not typically demonstrate sound understanding in relation to subject-specific criteria, an important gap between her and more highly self-regulated students, Claire’s strategy use tended to involve many SMART cognitive processes (Winne, 2018), be appropriate for the task, and demonstrate evidence of elaboration (Donker et al, 2014). She also created desirable difficulties, such as spacing study sessions, generating her own notes (Bjork and Bjork, 2011), dual code presentations and focusing on relevant, versus irrelevant but interesting, information (McCabe, 2011). Nonetheless, the amount of information contained in two of the four work samples she submitted was sparse and unlikely to serve as an adequate gauge for accurate monitoring or self-evaluation and, although the quality of Claire’s strategies
varied, her overall ‘holistic’ information processing levels were measured lower than more highly self-regulated students’ levels.

Surprisingly given its recent emergence into the field of self-regulated learning (Muis and Singh, 2018), epistemic awareness most significantly distinguished the quality of Claire’s work samples and those submitted by more effective self-regulators. Claire’s epistemic awareness was rated under 2 on a scale of 1-4 for two of the three work samples for which epistemic awareness could be measured. While her strategy format was often conducive to deep conceptual understanding and she implemented potentially deep strategies for complex learning tasks (Pieschl et al., 2014), her implementation of these strategies tended to be superficial. Furthermore, she did not seek multiple standards for knowing (Muis and Signh, 2018), either when learning content or when reflecting upon her own performance, nor did she demonstrate the reflexive thinking (King and Kitchener, 2004) that characterised the quality of the work submitted by more highly self-regulated students.

The low levels of epistemic awareness Claire demonstrated may have contributed to her limited reflection on her own learning as well as to the inaccurate task calibration indicated by a comparison of her biome case study four-column chart to the example she had been provided. Limited epistemic awareness could also have contributed to Claire not taking advantage of a supportive environment by seeking formative assessment from peers or teachers, as other students did. If one is unaware of a need for validation, justification, and sourcing (Muis and Singh, 2018), or is not inclined to ask, “What kinds of reasoning and evidence support this?” (King and Kitchener, 2004), why would one reflect on one’s own learning or seek feedback regarding one’s own performance? Or, as suggested by Patrick and Middleton (2002), if one views knowledge as simple and certain, why integrate different ideas and sources, look for exceptions, or question whether evidence from different sources conflicts? The
importance of epistemic awareness to effective self-regulation is discussed in more detail below.

5.2 Epistemic awareness: Vital to SRL

I identified two possible pathways for the influence of epistemic awareness on self-regulated learning in this investigation. First, epistemic awareness appeared to be linked to reflection (Schön, 1995; Procee, 2006; Molander, 2008; Kinsella, 2007) which, perhaps, should have been unsurprising as 'the process of critically reflecting on evidence is a fundamental feature of empirical epistemology' (Avis and Freshwater, 2006, p. 216). Further supporting a link between epistemic awareness and reflection, Winne (1997) suggests that, through cognitive reflection, ‘prior knowledge and beliefs serve as a student’s initial theory, couched in a historically developed, personal paradigm about what learning is, methods for learning and how this view of learning can be updated by new information’ (p. 398).

In the current investigation, the reflexivity of students’ thinking as described by King and Kitchener (2004), whether they considered multiple standards for knowing (Muis and Singh, 2018), and whether they demonstrated an exploratory orientation (Flum and Kaplan, 2006), all appeared to be related to whether or not participants were inclined to reflect on their learning, as well as to the quality of reflection that emerged from the data. In fact, the IB’s Reflection skills (see Table 1) are highly congruent with these aspects of epistemic awareness. To illustrate this, I compare the influence of reflection on the SRL of two participants (Eliza, who demonstrated high levels of epistemic awareness and was inclined to reflect, and Hannah, who demonstrated low levels of epistemic awareness and was not inclined to reflect) and relate this to aspects of epistemic awareness.
Eliza, upon experiencing difficulties as a new student in Grade 9 due to limited English proficiency, considered how she could overcome this obstacle while her language was still developing. While not privy to knowledge about cognitive load (Kirschner et al., 2006), she recognised that she could not understand what she was being taught when she tried to take notes while instruction was ongoing. Demonstrating an exploratory orientation from the outset, she engaged in trial and error, exploring different strategies, monitoring their effectiveness, and reflecting about which worked best for her and, importantly, why they worked best, using evidence of her learning to validate her judgements.

She ultimately decided that she learned best when she previewed content, taking notes at home prior to her teacher’s introduction of new topics, because this approach enabled her to focus on listening and understanding when in class. Once she had identified the benefits of this approach, she spent several years refining it, ultimately settling on concisely consolidating notes in different formats for different subjects, using colours and diagrams to replace extended sentences and paragraphs. She had a clear rationale for each of these decisions, based on the reflection she engaged in as she explored different ways of working.

Hannah, on the other hand, demonstrated more limited reflection. Like Eliza, she arrived at the school in Grade 9 and struggled. However, rather than reflecting on her strengths and weaknesses, exploring solutions, monitoring their effectiveness, and reflecting upon what worked best for her, Hannah frequently ended up in detention for not meeting deadlines. Her learning strategies, when she used them, were ineffective and, despite the fact that she recognised that they didn’t help her, she stuck with them.

Ultimately, Hannah was diagnosed with a learning difficulty and started attending support lessons, where she developed a range of strategies for learning content, managing time, and demonstrating more effective task-specific processes. Finding these helpful, Hannah adopted them as an off-the-shelf ‘package,’ rather than
reflecting on how she could adapt them to better suit particular tasks (Pieschl et al., 2014) or adjusting them to suit her own learning preferences and achieve her own goals. There was little indication in the data that Hannah reflected on why, as opposed to whether, she found particular strategies helpful, other than the fact that they involved less memorising than her previous strategies had done. However, as her DP examinations approached, Hannah reverted to memorisation, for example attempting to memorise a large volume of information related to how to use her calculator to solve different kinds of problems.

The other pathway by which epistemic awareness seemed to have influenced participants’ self-regulation was related to the quality of the strategies they implemented, as indicated by the work samples they submitted. The highest quality strategies reflected epistemic awareness that was superior to that reflected by poorer quality strategies. A detailed comparison of the epistemic awareness demonstrated by a high- and a low-quality work sample illustrates this point.

Ally submitted a high quality highlighted and annotated newspaper article she had read to prepare for the case study portion of her geography examination (p. 129). The topic under consideration was ‘famine.’ Demonstrating an interest in integrating differing perspectives and sources and in questioning whether evidence from those sources aligned or conflicted (Patrick and Middleton, 2002), she had read articles from a range of newspapers describing a range of famines. Furthermore, she had printed the article she submitted in a reduced scale, creating a wide margin on one side for annotations which she had grouped under the categories she would need to elaborate in her case study: causes, consequences, and solutions.

Under each category she had written several points, each of which could generate a different argument. For example, under ‘causes’ she had written ‘armed conflict,’ ‘low harvest,’ and ‘soaring food prices’ in bullet points. When annotating solutions, she had evaluated those that were more and less successful. Moreover, Ally
had highlighted supporting quotations, indicating an emphasis on justifying her conclusions with evidence (Muis and Singh, 2018). Reading multiple articles on a range of famines indicated awareness of the uncertainty, ambiguity, and incoherence of complex knowledge (Flum and Kaplan, 2006). Ally’s highlighted, annotated newspaper article was a deep strategy, aiming for rigorous content knowledge, conceptual understanding, and sophisticated task-appropriate skills (Muis and Singh, 2018), appropriate for the complex task (Pieschl et al, 2014) of preparing a case study for an open-ended topic such as ‘famine.’

Claire, on the other hand, submitted a low quality four-column chart of a biome to prepare for the case study portion of her Environmental Systems and Societies (ESS) examination (see p. 115). Her teacher had prepared a detailed model of a case study to help ESS students understand the expectations, yet Claire’s case study looked nothing like the model. On the one hand, she had written her notes in a four-column format with task-specific headings that created potential for this strategy to facilitate conceptual understanding. However, rather than creating categories that would facilitate analysis, as Ally had, she created categories that promoted the acquisition of rote content knowledge: location, example, climate, production, and biodiversity. There was no emphasis on providing reasoning, evidence, or argumentation (King and Kitchener, 2004) and, because her four-column chart only listed facts about the Sahara Desert, there was no opportunity for comparison and no evidence of an awareness of uncertainty, ambiguity, or incoherence of knowledge (Flum and Kaplan, 2006). She did not seek multiple standards for knowing (Muis and Singh, 2018), and the information she included was sparse. Overall, Claire’s biome case study notes did not reflect awareness that a complex task, such as a case study, required deeper strategy use.

Ally’s advanced epistemic awareness and Claire’s limited epistemic awareness influenced the quality of their strategies. However, given Samantha and Chloe’s higher
levels of epistemic awareness, it is apparent that limited epistemic awareness is not an inevitable ‘symptom’ of a learning difficulty. Furthermore, one of the DP standards for teaching and learning involves engaging students as thinkers and inquirers and addressing ‘human commonality, diversity and multiple perspectives’ (IB, 2014b, p. 25), indicating that, from the IB’s perspective, epistemic awareness is ‘teachable.’ Indeed, Wright’s (2015) life history research illustrates that one of the enduring and positive impacts the DP has on its graduates is the development of their skills of critical analysis and the ‘broadly critical orientation to the world’ (p. 49) it instils.

Given the importance of epistemic awareness to the effectiveness of students’ self-regulated learning, what are the implications of this for teachers within the IB Diploma Programme? I now turn to a discussion of the how a student-centred, process-focused approach, alongside explicit instruction of particular ATL skills, could potentially enhance students’ epistemic awareness.

5.2.1 How student-centred, process-focused instruction could potentially facilitate epistemic awareness

Muis and Singh (2018) argue that epistemic awareness is best developed within a social constructivist classroom environment, because when people are confronted with repeated exposure to information that conflicts with their existing beliefs as well as to complex, contradictory information about a particular topic, epistemic change can, over time, occur. IB teachers are encouraged to actively engage students in discussions and other activities that illuminate, draw upon, and value multiple perspectives and challenge students’ thinking (IB, 2014b; IB, 2009). When discussing their perceptions of ‘good teaching,’ all participants valued class discussions that provided them with opportunities
to share their own and hear others’ points of view. They preferred to have opportunities
to challenge themselves to think, and to hear what their peers thought, over more
didactic teaching, even if it meant mistakes were inevitable. In fact, the teaching practice
that most exemplified good teaching for participants in this investigation was this sort of
discussion. They relished the chance to be asked, ‘What do you guys think?’

Collaborative learning is another SRL-promoting practice (Li, 2012; Black et al,
2006; Patrick and Middleton, 2002) with potential to develop students’ epistemic
awareness. Because the collaborative element of constructivist environments allows the
‘externalisation of epistemic thinking’ (Muis and Singh, 2018, p. 451), those with lower
levels of epistemic awareness have ready access to more highly developed students’
‘powers of mind and ways of thinking’ (IB, 2014a, p. 15). Moreover, involving students
in small group discussions gives them opportunities to hear each other’s perspectives
and to share their own. Given that epistemological development can be extremely
difficult, even traumatic (Kember, 2001), collaborative learning activities, by promoting
social interdependence and positively influencing students’ perceptions of the
supportiveness of the environment (Johnson and Johnson, 2009), can potentially
mitigate any ‘trauma’ that might otherwise be associated with epistemological
development. In this investigation, although some participants referred to challenges
associated with collaborative learning, collaboration was so valued overall that grade-
wide and subject-specific social media groups had been created for Grades 11 and 12.

Formative assessment, entailing ‘considerations of instructional design,
curriculum, pedagogy… and epistemology’ (Black and Wiliam, 2009, p. 8) also has
potential to support epistemological development. For example, participants suggested
that formative assessment enhanced their ability to think critically, particularly when
they received feedback on annotations, essay plans, and essays. The most highly self-
regulated students were also inclined to use criteria to formatively self-evaluate their
own performance, or to swap papers with a peer, providing them with evidence
supporting their own judgements regarding the quality of their work. Furthermore, focus group participants discussed how important it was for them to develop their understanding of issues such as the validity, reliability, and bias of their sources, which can be done through formative assessment.

Because DP assessments are ‘designed to reward evidence of independent student thinking leading to considered individual responses’ (IB, 2009, p. 37), process-focused instruction also emerged from the data as useful for helping participants engage more critically with ideas. For example, being taught acronyms such as PEEL, for example, helped Samantha understand that each paragraph in her geography essays should include a point, followed by explanation, then evidence, then a link back to her argument. Being encouraged to colour-code each of these features in her first essay reiterated this. This supports Muis and Singh’s (2018) suggestion that modeling and scaffolding can facilitate the development of epistemic strategies and knowledge.

Although many DP teachers feel they do not have time to engage in student-centred, process-focused instruction due to the amount of content in DP syllabi (Li, 2012; Hallinger et al, 2011; Forrest, 2018), DP assessments emphasise analysis, evaluation, problem-solving, and the presentation of arguments as well as knowledge and understanding of content and concepts (IB, 2016; IB, 2009). During her interview, Ally, one of the most highly self-regulated participants in this investigation, explained that Diploma Programme examinations require students to be able to think for themselves, rather than memorise what their teachers think. She and the other highly self-regulated participants had submitted work samples that emphasised reasoning, evidence, justification and critical evaluation of sourcing, all of which are aspects of epistemic awareness.

Nonetheless, the transition from the MYP to the DP was not easy, even for high-achievers. Five of six participants in the high-achieving quintain reported that their Grade 11 examinations and assessed coursework had come as a shock because of the
unexpected level of thinking and analysis involved. Emphasising content through a didactic teaching approach, rather than providing students opportunities to think and to grapple with challenging material, may constrain the development of the epistemic awareness that distinguished the highest and lowest self-regulators in this investigation.

5.2.2 How explicit instruction of ATL skills could potentially facilitate epistemic awareness

The most relevant ATL skills to the development of epistemic awareness appear to be Research, Reflection, and Thinking skills. Research skills in the IB, for example, include selecting and evaluating data sources, seeking a range of sources from multiple perspectives, and comparing, contrasting and seeking connections amongst sources (IB, 2014a), all of which are related to epistemic awareness (Muis and Singh, 2018; King and Kitchener, 2004). Participants in both focus groups agreed that being taught Research skills in the DP is extremely important, and ‘high-achieving’ focus group participants suggested that finding valid, reliable information is crucial to be able to produce the quality of work the IB expects at the highest levels.

Reflection in the IB (IB, 2014a) involves developing new techniques and strategies for effective learning and demonstrating flexibility in the selection and use of learning strategies, which are relevant to the development of an exploratory orientation (Flum and Kaplan, 2006). Reflection in the IB also refers to trying new ATL skills and evaluating their effectiveness, which inevitably requires students to use reasoning and evidence to support judgements (King and Kitchener, 2004). Participants in both focus groups believed it is important for teachers to teach them how to reflect, and those in the high-achieving focus group suggested that reflection in the DP had enhanced every other aspect of their thinking skills, as well as their overall learning.
Thinking skills in the IB (IB, 2014a) include recognising unstated assumptions and bias and evaluating evidence and arguments, which are also relevant to epistemic awareness (Muis and Singh, 2018; King and Kitchener, 2004). Participants in the high-achieving focus group preferred being asked what they thought to being told what to think. As embedding SRL processes and strategies within content area teaching can help students learn to value and apply these processes and strategies in context (Butler and Schnellert, 2015; Schunk and Ertmer, 2000; Hattie et al, 1996; Harris and Graham, 1999), embedding explicit instruction of Research, Reflection and Thinking skills into content area teaching may have promise for developing students’ epistemic awareness.

5.3 Mastery by performance goal orientation

Research evidence frequently suggests that mastery approach goals tend to result in more effective self-regulated learning than performance goals (Usher and Schunk, 2018; Schunk and Ertmer, 2000; Lichtinger and Kaplan, 2015). In the current investigation, however, ‘mastery by performance’ (Sideridis, 2006, p. 13) goals, by which students aim to master assessment criteria rather than focusing on self-set standards, were more conducive to SRL. This finding supports Biggs’ (2012) assertion that in a ‘fully criterion-referenced system… students are “entrapped” in [a] web of consistency, optimising the likelihood that they will engage the appropriate learning activities’ (p. 45). It also supports White and Di Benedetto’s (2018) view of standards as ‘roadmaps for student learning and performance’ (p. 209). As all three theoretical perspectives of SRL underpinning this investigation agree that accurate task perceptions are required for effective self-regulated learning, this finding further supports their compatibility.
To illustrate the superiority of a mastery by performance orientation to a mastery approach orientation in this investigation, I now review Hannah’s case. Hannah was the only participant who demonstrated a primarily mastery approach orientation, albeit a weak one, yet she was one of the least self-regulated participants in this study. Her mastery approach orientation motivated her to use a range of strategies to learn content and skills, and she metacognitively monitored her learning, as well, for example by checking her answers and correcting her errors on daily maths quizzes and monitoring her confidence when highlighting and annotating. According to her most recent school report teacher comments, she worked hard and asked for help when needed in the majority of her subjects.

However, Hannah did not engage with assessment criteria to self-evaluate her own performance, nor did she seek criteria-specific formative assessment from others. Although she felt confident in her approach and believed she was learning, her maths teacher’s school report comments indicated he was not convinced she was giving maths her best efforts, despite the mastery approach orientation that emerged from the data related to this subject. It is possible that Hannah and her teacher had different interpretations of what successful learning entailed (Butler and Schnellert, 2015), and because Hannah did not engage with the criteria in this subject, she learned what she believed she needed to learn, rather than what she actually needed to learn.

On the other hand, participants who demonstrated a ‘mastery by performance’ orientation reported aiming for good grades, focusing their efforts on attaining the highest assessment criteria possible, rather than on the grades themselves. The criteria thus served as a roadmap, ‘demystifying’ (Butler et al, 2013) the demands of the work they engaged in and reducing participants’ chances of constructing inaccurate understandings of performance criteria. The work samples submitted by participants who demonstrated a mastery by performance goal orientation tended to be more effective and more efficient than those submitted by those who did not.
5.3.1 Who set ‘mastery by performance’ goals in this investigation?

In this investigation, all participants at the ‘self-regulation’ level of competence (Schunk and Zimmerman, 2007; Usher and Schunk, 2018; White and DiBenedetto, 2018) demonstrated a mastery by performance goal orientation. Of these four participants, two had experienced academic difficulties prior to enrolling in the DP (one had a learning difficulty and one had enrolled in the school with limited English), and the others had experienced some difficulties once enrolled in the DP. For example, although Ally had consistently been a high-achiever prior to the DP, in Grade 11 she had experienced stress and anxiety which she associated with a ‘fixed mindset’ and performance orientation. As a result, she had decided to stop focusing on the grades she was getting and, instead, focus on how she could achieve the grades she aspired to.

Experiencing challenge and reflecting upon how to overcome obstacles drew each of these participants to the same solution: utilising criteria as a roadmap to higher achievement.

There were several other similarities that emerged from the data generated by participants who exhibited a mastery by performance orientation. First, they were highly self-determined. They were aware of their strengths and their weaknesses and believed they could overcome their weaknesses through their effort and the strategies they used. Thus, there was nothing ‘reactive’ about their strategy use. In fact, pervasive across data sets for each case was an emphasis on the perspective that it has to come from the student. By ‘it’ participants were referring to motivation and the adaptive learning and work habits they had developed in response to the demands of the curriculum and the academic challenges they experienced. Accordingly, the ‘purposes for engagement’ demonstrated by participants with a mastery by performance orientation tended to involve a balance of learning and achieving. As such, the data generated by each of their cases indicated an overall deep-achieving modus operandi. According to Biggs (1993), a
deep-achieving approach focuses students on the processes of learning and performance, with the aim of maximising their success.

With this in mind, these participants came across in the data as ambitious, several using this very word to describe themselves. Although ambition is not addressed in SRL literature, like the most highly self-regulated participants in this investigation, ambitious people are characterised by ‘competitive striving’ (Jones et al, 2017, p. 13). Ambitious people ‘search for opportunities, take initiative to seize the opportunity, and persevere’ (Jones et al, 2017, p. 5). Thus, they ‘rarely procrastinate or lose sight of their mission’ (p. 12). This characterisation of ambition also describes the participants in this investigation who demonstrated a mastery by performance orientation. They were highly proactive, explored strategies, monitored their learning, self-evaluated their performance against the criteria, exerted enormous levels of effort during independent learning activities and, as needed, involved anyone who could support them in maximising their potential in the IB Diploma Programme.

5.3.2 How student-centred, process-focused instruction could potentially facilitate a ‘mastery by performance’ orientation

This investigation’s findings in relation to a mastery by performance orientation bring into sharp relief the notion that although self-regulated learning is considered a valuable outcome of schooling (Wolters, 2010), it is not typically the outcome by which most students’ success is measured. Beyond school SRL contributes to a propensity for lifelong learning (Dignath and Büttner, 2008) and professional success in a rapidly changing world (Wolters, 2010), but in school SRL is a pathway to successful learning and academic achievement (Donker et al, 2014). This begs the question: If the goal of a student’s IB Diploma Programme education is successful learning, how do invested
stakeholders (teachers, parents, policy makers, the universities to which students aspire, the IB, students themselves) know the goal has ultimately been accomplished? Clearly, most stakeholders measure successful learning by students’ attainment, as evidenced by their grades. Accordingly, the most effective regulators in this investigation were criteria-driven, purposely aiming for attaining the highest criteria they could, rather than aspiring to master content and skills using self-set criteria.

According to Dweck (2015), a ‘growth mindset,’ often associated with a mastery approach goal orientation, has become the correct mindset, the thing to have, which has set in motion a tendency to celebrate ‘effort,’ even in the face of achievement gaps. She argues that the actual intention of the growth mindset was to tell students the truth about their achievement and help them do something about it. When teachers utilise transparent assessment criteria in this endeavour, student learning benefits (Biggs, 2012; White and DiBenedetto, 2018), and the results of this investigation indicate that teaching students to do the same has promise for the enhancement of students’ SRL.

A student-centred, process-focused approach has great potential to facilitate a mastery by performance goal orientation. For example, when Annabelle was learning to analyse poetry, her English teacher taught her to read through the poem once to get the gist, and then do multiple ‘read-throughs’ to identify poetic devices. Coaching her to utilise assessment criteria throughout the writing process, as an additional step in this process-focused approach, would not take much instructional time and would help her better understand how to transform her annotations into an effective commentary. Being coached by teachers to utilise criteria could help students learn to value doing so as part of an effective process.

Because it enhances students’ understanding of assessment criteria (Black and Wiliam, 2010; Black et al, 2004; Dann, 2014; Nicol and MacFarlane-Dick, 2006; White and DiBenedetto, 2018), formative assessment, too, has great potential for facilitating a mastery by performance goal orientation. Criteria-driven teacher-, peer-, and self-
assessment provided the highest-regulated participants in this investigation with a clearer understanding of how to achieve the higher levels of attainment to which they aspired. Formative assessment was also considered a ‘good’ teaching approach because, by ensuring participants fully understood their current levels of achievement, as well as how to improve, it had a positive impact on their well-being.

Collaborative learning activities also have the potential to facilitate a mastery by performance orientation because they encourage students to articulate their metacognitive (Black et al., 2006) and cognitive processes. Accordingly, teachers can engage students in co-regulation, for example in interactive discussions using ‘procedural facilitators’ (Butler, 2002a, p. 90) to guide students to utilise criteria during self- and peer- assessment. Thus, poor self-regulators working in groups with more successful self-regulators would not only have opportunities to learn that successful self-regulators self-evaluate their own performance against assessment criteria, they would begin to understand procedures for and benefits of doing so. Students could also co-construct methods for utilising assessment criteria to boost learning and performance through opportunities for shared regulation.

5.3.3 How explicit instruction of ATL skills could potentially facilitate a mastery by performance goal orientation

The IB (2016) suggests that one of the purposes of ATL in the Diploma Programme is to support students’ ability to manage their own learning. Because the ATL skills of ‘Reflection’ includes evaluating the effectiveness of one’s strategies and considering how one can become a more effective learner (IB, 2014a), it has particular relevance for the development of a mastery by performance orientation. Participants in this investigation highly valued the skill of reflection and agreed that teachers should
teach it explicitly. To do so in a way that facilitates a mastery by performance orientation, teachers might utilise prompts that facilitate students’ reflection on the extent to which they utilised assessment criteria throughout their process, thus drawing their attention to the benefits of doing so. Again, such an instructional approach need not take time away from teaching content.

Furthermore, the ATL Affective skills, including analysing and attributing causes for failure and practising dealing with disappointment and unmet expectations (IB, 2014a), also appear relevant to the development of a mastery by performance orientation. Other Affective skills include managing self-talk, failing well, and bouncing back from failure (IB, 2014a). Ally’s shift in mindset reflected a development in her Affective skills. ‘There was a point where I realised that I should stop focusing on the grades I’m getting right now and focus on how I’m going to achieve the grades I want.’ Helping students consider assessment criteria as part of their self-talk or helping them bounce back from failure by drawing their attention to assessment criteria as a ‘roadmap’ for improved performance has great potential to facilitate a mastery by performance orientation.

5.4 The development of SRL within IB Diploma Programme participants with learning difficulties

Mason and Reid (2018) suggest that, ‘even in the best possible environment, individuals with special needs will have some difficulties with self-regulation’ (p. 482). However, Butler and Schnellert (2015) argue that ‘the needs of students with LD can be met, in large measure, if supports to SRL are built into classrooms so that all learners can experience success and learn how to take deliberate, strategic control over learning’ (p. 130). The findings of this investigation support both positions. Content teaching
remained largely ‘traditional,’ but most DP teachers had adopted a more process-focused approach with regard to performance tasks and assessed coursework, frequently engaged in formative assessment, and made strategy recommendations. Although less proactive participants with LD who did not take advantage of this did require support lessons outside the regular classroom, proactive participants did not require more support than the student-centred elements of instruction offered by their teachers.

Zimmerman (2002) argues, ‘if a student fails to understand some aspect of a lesson in class, he or she must possess the self-awareness and strategic knowledge to take corrective action’ (p. 65). Through appropriate levels of proactive help-seeking (Azvedo et al., 2008) and other mechanisms of co-regulation such as strategy guidance, formative assessment, scaffolding and fading (Perry et al., 2018), the two most highly-regulated participants with learning difficulties compensated for their diagnosed processing deficits and became increasingly autonomous in their learning. These participants adapted to varying contexts, proactively seeking guidance and support where it might not have otherwise been forthcoming, particularly flourishing in student-centred, process-focused classrooms. Samantha was rated at the ‘self-regulated’ level of SRL competence, while Chloe was rated between the ‘self-control’ and ‘self-regulated’ levels.

Samantha is a particularly encouraging example because, despite multiple significant processing difficulties, she was amongst the four highest self-regulators in this investigation. Samantha worked on the basis that she could always do better, believing she could be successful if she took a particular approach that included working with her teachers as allies in this endeavour. Commencing the DP with a propensity to exert effort and work strategically, she developed her own strategies through trial and error, asked her teachers to suggest strategies and tried those they suggested, and found many that supported her learning. She regularly submitted work for feedback and took advantage of any scaffolding teachers offered. Although pursuing DP course certificates
instead of the full Diploma because of the extra time she needed to complete coursework and assessments, she set ambitious goals in each subject. In her school report, her teachers expressed confidence that Samantha would experience great success in her Diploma Programme examinations because of the levels of ownership over her learning she had taken during the two-year programme.

However, not all participants with learning difficulties were equally successful. Neither of the least successful self-regulators in this investigation were consistent in their effort exertion or strategy use, and although both were aware of the support offered by their teachers, neither took advantage of supportive elements of their DP context. Instead, Claire tended to blame her ability and her teachers for her failures, while Hannah explained that she lacked the necessary motivation.

Nonetheless, as indicated by across-measure intra-rater reliability checking, the gap between the cognitive and metacognitive awareness of the lowest self-regulators and the highest self-regulators was not quite as wide as with other aspects of their self-regulation. Because both submitted and described only strategies they had been taught and had ‘brought’ few other strategies to their learning, this finding appears to reflect cognitive and metacognitive ‘training’ they had received. This supports Bjork et al’s (2013) assertion that training, along with practice and experience, has potential to mitigate individual differences in ability. It also suggests that aspects of cognitive and metacognitive aspects of SRL can, indeed, be taught to students with LD and raises the possibility that epistemic awareness can also be taught. Although there is a lack of literature pertaining to how epistemic awareness relates to learning difficulties, research evidence suggests that limitations in cognitive and metacognitive awareness often accompany learning difficulties (Hübner et al, 2010; Harris and Graham, 1999; Watson et al, 2016; Ruban et al, 2003; Miranda et al, 1997). Thus, this is an encouraging finding.
5.4.1 Developing the self-regulation of students with learning difficulties through a ‘self-regulation empowerment’ support programme

It has been established in the literature that learning support programmes, particularly programmes that emphasise remedial skills (Reis et al, 2000) or offer dependence-provoking support (Field et al, 2003), can inhibit students in taking ownership of their own learning. Conversely, programmes that draw on social cognitive theory to empower underperforming students to more effectively regulate their own learning can be more successful (Cleary and Platten, 2013; Cleary and Zimmerman, 2004). However, the most successful participants with learning difficulties did not take part in a support programme while enrolled in the Diploma Programme.

In this investigation, the two higher self-regulators with learning difficulties had been diagnosed young and had received support earlier in their schooling, but no longer required support in the DP. The lower self-regulators, on the other hand, had not been diagnosed nor received support until high school, after experiencing a sustained period of academic difficulties and failure. At the time of this investigation, each continued to demonstrate limited self-regulatory profiles, despite the support they received (Butler et al, 2011). With this in mind, Usher and Schunk (2018) argue that ‘self-regulatory habits that are developed early become the patterns that guide people throughout their lives’ (p. 33). As mentioned previously, the highest self-regulators entered the DP as higher self-regulators, and the lower self-regulators entered the DP as lower self-regulators. It is possible that younger students may be more amenable to interventions aimed at improving their SRL than older students because they have not yet developed maladaptive habits (Donker et al, 2014).

In the current investigation, what participants ‘brought’ to their learning, including their histories and personal attributes, seemed to serve as antecedents to initial self-regulatory processes such as task analysis or drawing upon self-efficacy beliefs.
Lower-regulated participants with LD, who had arrived at the school with poor work habits, few strategies and undiagnosed learning difficulties, made assumptions about themselves as learners that initially caused them to avoid academic tasks altogether. Through involvement in the school’s support programme, although they were still less inclined than to take advantage of a supportive context and regulate their learning than were higher regulated participants with LD, each had developed a repertoire of strategies that they used with varying degrees of effectiveness.

Although this is encouraging, the minimal extent to which the lowest self-regulators explored strategies that worked for them, reflected upon their learning, and self-evaluated their performance in this investigation cannot be ignored. As argued by Butler and Schnellert (2015), some students with learning difficulties will use taught strategies when prompted to do so but may not independently select and implement strategies to meaningfully achieve important task-related goals. From a social cognitive perspective, instruction emphasising the ‘performance’ phase of self-regulated learning, without an equal emphasis on the ‘reflection’ and ‘forethought’ phases, may not help students develop into self-regulated learners (Cleary and Platten, 2013; Cleary and Zimmerman, 2004).

From a situated perspective, the support programme in which the two lower-regulated participants with LD were involved emphasised ‘teaching’ them strategies rather than ‘co-constructing’ strategies with them (Butler, 2002a). The lowest-regulated participants ‘reactively’ (Zimmerman, 1990) implemented strategies exactly as they perceived the strategies had been taught, with minimal attention to task criteria or reflection on the success of their strategy use in relation to criteria.

A careful review of the literature revealed no studies related to the epistemic awareness of students with learning difficulties, and no studies investigating support programmes designed to empower self-regulated learning from an information processing perspective. However, this investigation demonstrated that an exploratory
orientation (Flum and Kaplan, 2006), multiple standards for knowing (Muis and Singh, 2018), a justification of claims with reasoning and evidence (King and Kitchener, 2004), an understanding that simple tasks may require shallow strategies while more complex tasks may require deeper strategies (Pieschl et al, 2014), and awareness of the ambiguity, incoherence and relativity of knowledge (Flum and Kaplan, 2006) distinguished the quality of participants’ strategies more significantly than did their cognitive or metacognitive awareness. Muis (2007) argues that interventions aimed at enhancing epistemic awareness can work, so this could be a worthy aim for SRL-promoting support programmes. I now turn to a discussion of the potential of student-centred, process-focused teaching to enhance the SRL of participants with learning difficulties.

5.4.2 How student-centred, process-focused instruction could potentially facilitate SRL in students with learning difficulties

For secondary students with learning difficulties, experiencing student-centred, process-focused instruction in classrooms with non-LD peers ultimately results in the best outcomes (Perry, 2004; Cortiella and Horowitz, 2014; Butler and Schnellert, 2015). It is these practices that are considered ‘SRL-promoting,’ were considered ‘good teaching’ by participants with learning difficulties in this investigation, and are encouraged by the IB. Accordingly, a range of DP standards for teaching and learning (IB, 2014b) may have the potential to facilitate the self-regulated learning of students with LD. These include supporting students to become actively responsible for taking control of their own learning, using a range and variety of instructional methods, differentiating instruction to meet students’ learning needs, fostering a stimulating
learning environment based on understanding and respect, and encouraging students to demonstrate their learning in a variety of different ways (p. 25).

Furthermore, while in traditional classrooms ‘knowing’ and ‘doing’ are typically considered separate processes (Brown et al, 1989), in this investigation students with learning difficulties viewed good teaching as combining knowing with doing. Their teachers also contributed to their self-efficacy for SRL by providing models and scaffolding instruction, thus helping them develop and master the skills (Usher and Schunk, 2018) strategies, and attitudes involved in SRL. ‘Reactive’ participants, while less likely to seek support or guidance, benefitted from these when offered, developing strategies such as highlighting and annotating, or completing past papers, with their teachers’ encouragement. Consistent with Butler et al’s (2011) characterisation of SRL as a matter of work habits and mindset, developed over time, activity and location, the two least self-regulated participants, who had enrolled in the school lacking an effective approach, believed DP teachers should teach strategies from the start of the programme to curb the development of bad habits.

Formative assessment also facilitated the development of SRL in participants with learning difficulties. Samantha, in particular, gradually internalised performance standards by submitting drafts for feedback, which enhanced her performance and skills and increased her self-efficacy. Claire, on the other hand, preferred not to submit work for formative assessment if she did not think her work was ‘perfect.’ However, she did appreciate opportunities for informal formative assessment through process-focused dialogue. This supports Black and Wiliam’s (2010) assertion that teachers should endeavour to engage in interactive dialogue with students, rather than a top-down telling. This investigation demonstrated that when teachers bear in mind that students’ assessment histories, motivation, and perceptions influence how they receive and apply feedback (Wiliam, 2011), formative assessment can promote a ‘culture of success’ (Black and Wiliam, 2010, p. 83) for students with learning difficulties. I now turn to a
discussion of how explicit instruction of ATL skills could potentially have enhanced Claire’s SRL.

5.4.3 How explicit instruction of ATL could potentially facilitate SRL in students with learning difficulties

The ATL skills most relevant to epistemic awareness and facilitating a mastery by performance goal orientation (Affective, Thinking, Research and Reflection skills) have been briefly described above. In addition to these, other ATL skills, particularly Self-management and Collaboration skills (IB, 2014a), could be particularly relevant to the development of SRL in students with learning difficulties. For example, the ‘Self-management’ skills most relevant to Claire’s poor SRL include planning assignments and meeting deadlines, setting realistic and challenging goals, planning strategies, and taking action to achieve goals. As indicated by her school report teacher comments, her teachers were well aware of her difficulties and encouraged her to improve, but they did not explicitly teach her how to do so. Focus group data suggested that these ATL skills were more expected than taught in this context.

Furthermore, Claire’s temperament and lack of self-determination contributed to a passive approach that constrained the development of her SRL and, from the tone of some of their report comments, seemed to frustrate some of her teachers. Explicitly teaching Claire Collaboration skills, such as taking responsibility for one’s own actions, giving and receiving meaningful feedback, and advocating for one’s own rights and needs (IB, 2014a), may have helped her transform her passive approach into a more proactive one. Despite this, focus group data indicated that these skills, too, were more expected than taught. Moreover, opportunities to collaborate in the DP were rare unless collaboration was an element of assessed coursework.
5.5 Conclusion

I began Chapter 5 by discussing the utility of integrating theoretical perspectives to preserve the complexity of SRL. I then discussed three themes, each underpinned by a different theoretical perspective, that emerged from the data in relation to the research questions posed. These included the vital role epistemic awareness played in self-regulated learning, the positive impact of a ‘mastery by performance’ goal orientation on self-regulated learning, and the potential for teaching to enhance the SRL of students with learning difficulties, thus increasing the accessibility of the Diploma Programme for these students. In discussing these themes, the potential for student-centred, process-focused instruction and explicit instruction of ATL skills to enhance the development of SRL was explored. In Chapter 6, I conclude this report by revisiting issues of reflexivity, briefly summarising my approach and key findings, and discussing practical applications, particular strengths and limitations of this investigation, and recommendations for future research.
Chapter 6: Conclusion

In this chapter, I first discuss issues of reflexivity before summarising my approach, findings, practical applications, and the limitations and strengths of this investigation. I conclude by making some recommendations for future research.

6.1 Reflexivity and my position as an insider researcher

The context of this investigation was a small, non-selective, international all-girls IB school that was grappling with balancing the student-centred pedagogical approach the IB expects of IB schools with the pressures associated with the delivery of the Diploma Programme (Hallinger et al, 2011; Shaunessy and Suldo, 2010; Taylor and Porath, 2006). The rigorous academic curriculum, high stakes external examinations, and expectation of entrance to top-tier universities for DP students, combined with perceptions regarding the importance of ‘delivering’ content, contributed to a degree of reluctance to implement a more student-centred approach to content instruction and explicitly teach ATL skills (Forrest, 2017; Forrest, 2018).

As the school’s Director of Specialist Programmes, I had strongly bought into the IB’s (IB 2016; IB 2014b) view that student-centred teaching and explicit instruction of ATL skills (Communication, Collaboration, Reflection, Self-management, Research, Thinking, Affective, and Transfer skills) have great potential to support students’ capacity to take ownership over their own learning. I had designed and led CPD sessions on Collaborative Learning, Cognitive Apprenticeship, Teaching for SRL, Structured Inquiry, Assessment for Learning, and Problem-Based Learning with this view in mind. However, the ATL CPD programme had not impacted teaching and learning in the Diploma Programme to the extent I had hoped it would. While adopting a more process-
focused approach in relation to performance tasks, most teachers were still inclined to adopt a generally ‘teacher-focused’ approach in relation to teaching content (Forrest, 2017; Forrest, 2018). Furthermore, some of the DP students I worked with in the LRC programme continued to struggle with low levels of SRL, and not all high-achievers in the EP demonstrated the high levels of SRL expected by their teachers.

With these issues in mind, I designed this investigation to help me understand how the SRL of DP students with learning difficulties and high-achievers develops in a context in which teachers are learning to adopt a more student-focused approach. This included attempting to find out if the strategies implemented by students with LD and high-achievers differed, because by accounting for any differences I hoped to be better positioned to support underperforming students in each of the specialist programmes for which I was responsible. This investigation was also designed to find out what sort of teaching participants considered ‘good teaching’ and the extent to which they considered explicit instruction of ATL skills important. I hoped that by understanding these perspectives, I could improve the ATL CPD programme, particularly its potential to enhance the development of SRL-promoting teaching and learning.

According to Stake (1995), there are multiple perspectives that can be associated with any case and no way ‘to establish, beyond contention, the best view’ (p. 108). As such, the credence of this investigation relied upon a combination of comprehensiveness, accuracy, and reflexivity. Only by continually asking ‘Do [I] have it right?’ (Stake, 1995, p. 107) and by explicitly acknowledging 1) my strong commitment to the programmes underpinning this investigation and 2) my firm belief in a relationship between student-teaching, explicit instruction of ATL skills, and SRL could I mitigate the impact of tacit beliefs and values on my findings and genuinely learn from his investigation.
I attempted to manage the relationship between me, as an ‘insider’ researcher invested in the outcomes of this investigation, and my research by taking multiple steps to increase the trustworthiness of my findings. Triangulation of data, intra-rater reliability checking within and across measures, comparing contrasting cases, engaging in multiple passes of the data, providing detailed description of methods, and including rich descriptions emphasising participants’ own words were just a few of the ways I maintained a reflexive and critical stance.

6.2 Approach

The context of this investigation was a school in which DP teachers were learning to adopt a more student-centred approach and explicitly teach ATL skills. An integrated theoretical lens, with a situated model of SRL serving as the ‘umbrella’ theoretical perspective to which social cognitive and information processing theories contributed valuable insights, was utilised to comprehensively and naturalistically understand how the SRL of participants evolved within the two-year IB Diploma Programme.

Research Questions 1-3 were addressed in Phase 1 through a qualitative multiple case study design involving two distinct quintains: high-achieving IBDP students and IBDP students with learning difficulties. The cases were four IBDP students with diagnosed learning difficulties (two in Grade 11 and two in Grade 12) and six high-achieving IBDP students (three in Grade 11 and three in Grade 12). Methods included collecting samples of participants’ independent work that reflected their approaches to learning in the IBDP; accompanying cued/prompted written reflections; semi-structured interviews utilising a combination of stimulated recall and open-ended questions; and
four years of school report teacher comments to mitigate limitations of self-report data and illuminate the development of students’ SRL over time.

The second phase addressed Research Question 4. This phase involved two focus groups, one of three IBDP students with learning difficulties and the other of three high-achieving IBDP students. These were guided by open-ended questions aimed at exploring the extent to which participants believed it was important for their teachers to teach them ATL skills. Some students participated in the multiple case study phase but not the focus group phase, while others participated in the focus group phase but not the multiple case study phase.

6.3 Findings

Overarching Question: In an IB Diploma Programme in which teachers are learning to be more student-centred and explicitly teach ATL skills, how does the self-regulated learning of high-achieving students and those with learning difficulties evolve?

All participants described benefitting from opportunities for discussion, formative assessment, and active engagement in learning, particularly within the context of a supportive environment that created structures and processes for their developing SRL (Butler and Schnellert, 2015). Collaboration was so highly valued that subject and grade-wide academic social media groups had been established. Where student-centred practices occurred, they appeared to have facilitated aspects of participants’ SRL, particularly strategy use and process skills. In other words, these practices did appear to support a self-regulated ‘approach.’ Nonetheless, a heavy emphasis on didactic teaching in the DP was prevalent. Although DP teachers often cite the DP’s detailed content and
rigorous examinations as reasons not to deviate from a more didactic approach (Li, 2012; Forrest, 2017), such an approach tended to result in a negative experience for participants in both quintains, leading to boredom, disengagement, and anxiety, and in some cases also reducing the sense of self-efficacy, motivation, and ownership of their own learning needed to ignite SRL.

Furthermore, although some ATL skills, particularly Thinking, Communication, Reflection and, to a lesser extent Self-management, were embedded in DP teaching and learning, explicit instruction of ATL skills was rare. ATL skills were more expected than taught, and participants articulated why more emphasis on this would benefit their approaches to learning in the DP. For participants, ‘good teaching’ involved instructional approaches that capitalised on the empirically-grounded SRL-promoting practices espoused by the IB and included explicit instruction of ATL skills.

The issue of ‘SRL value added’ for this school was thus complex. On the one hand, school report teacher comment data demonstrated that participants who entered the DP as poor self-regulators remained poor self-regulators, and those who had entered as more effective self-regulators remained effective self-regulators, indicating limited SRL value-added by the school context. However, Grade 12 participants in both quintains used a wider range of strategies than did Grade 11 participants in both quintains. Furthermore, the self-efficacy for SRL reported by every case study participant was robust, despite research evidence (Pajares and Valiante, 2002; Usher and Pajares, 2008; Caprara et al, 2008) suggesting that self-efficacy for SRL may decline as students progress through school. Although most participants reported a dip in confidence in their approach in the first semester of the DP, each had gradually adjusted her approach to meet new levels of challenge. All participants were confident that the approaches to learning they had developed in the DP would enable them to meet upcoming challenges.

Nevertheless, while potentially enhancing some aspects of SRL, particularly for students with LD, DP teaching overall did not seem to mitigate the varying obstacles to
SRL that students had brought with them, such as a history of coasting, perfectionism, a passive temperament or limited self-determination. Moreover, the data, particularly focus group data, illuminated the extent to which all but the highest regulated participants continued to grapple with the stress, anxiety and sense of being overwhelmed that is commonly reported by DP students (Shanessy and Suldo, 2010; Culross and Tarver, 2011; Hertberg-Davis and Callahan, 2008). In short, although DP teaching and learning SRL processes appear to have evolved, enabling the lowest regulated participants to ‘survive’ increasing levels of challenge presented by the DP and highest regulated participants to ‘thrive,’ SRL levels of competence were not significantly enhanced overall.

PHASE ONE: MULTIPLE CASE STUDY

Research Question 1: In this context, how do high-achieving IB Diploma Programme students and those with diagnosed learning difficulties develop self-regulated learning?

Hadwin (2013) argues that ‘learners regulate more skilfully or productively in some areas of their lives than others, but all learners have an array of regulatory skills and strategies to draw upon’ (p. 213). In this investigation, all participants demonstrated SRL, although the consistency, effectiveness, and ‘pluck’ of their self-regulatory processes and skills varied depending on how what they ‘brought’ to their learning interacted with the context at a given point in time. Overall, the two participants with LD who continued to receive support demonstrated the poorest levels of SRL, while all high-achieving participants were evaluated as ‘Self-regulated’ or between the ‘Self-control’ and ‘Self-regulated’ developmental levels. However, the SRL levels of the
participants with learning difficulties who did not receive academic support were comparable to those of high-achieving participants. Therefore, having a learning difficulty or being a high-achiever did not appear to account for participants’ levels of SRL in this investigation.

Findings indicated that teaching influenced the development of SRL skills and strategies implemented by participants with LD in a more direct and significant way than it did for high-achieving participants, and a criteria-driven ‘mastery by performance’ goal orientation was evident in the most effective self-regulators’ motivation. For participants in both quintains, a developmental aspect to SRL was evident. Grade 9 emerged as pivotal to many participants’ approach, and all participants described improvements to their strategy use over the course of the DP. Grade 12 participants, especially, self-reported robust levels of self-efficacy for SRL and used a greater number of strategies than did participants in Grade 11.

However, four years of teachers’ comments in participants’ school reports (see Appendix S) demonstrated that, although participants improved their SRL-related skills and strategies during their enrolment in the DP, their overall SRL levels of competence remained relatively stable, with minor fluctuations for some participants. For example, Karen’s SRL appeared to have spiked in Grade 9; Eliza and Annabelle’s had briefly dipped in Grade 11; Hannah’s SRL had fluctuated throughout the DP but ultimately stabilised between the ‘Emulation’ and ‘Self-control’ levels; and Chloe’s SRL had fluctuated between the ‘Self-control’ and ‘Self-regulated’ levels.

Research Question 2: In this context, do the strategies that high-achieving IBDP students use to regulate their learning differ from those students with learning difficulties use? If so, how do they differ and what accounts for these differences?
Overall, there were no notable differences in the number or type of strategies participants in the two quintains implemented. Furthermore, while the overall quality of the work samples submitted by two participants with learning difficulties was lower than that of the work samples submitted by high-achievers, the quality of their work samples varied rather than being consistently low. Moreover, the quality of the work samples submitted by the other two participants with learning difficulties was comparable to that of high-achievers. Thus, having a learning difficulty or being a high-achiever did not appear to determine strategy quality.

Instead, strategy quality appeared to be directly related to the cognitive, metacognitive, and epistemic awareness that participants applied. The cognitive and metacognitive awareness of the least regulated participants was not substantially lower than that of higher-regulated participants, but the gap between their epistemic awareness levels and those of higher-regulated participants was more profound. As the lower-regulated participants with LD had submitted only work samples that reflected strategies they had been taught, it appears that instruction had positively influenced their cognitive and metacognitive awareness but not their epistemic awareness. The influence of teaching was also evident in the work samples of participants in the higher self-regulators in the learning difficulties quintain but was less evident in the data pertaining to participants in the high-achieving quintain.

Research Question 3: In this context, what teaching approaches do high-achieving IBDP students and those with learning difficulties consider to be ‘good teaching’? How do these relate to SRL-promoting teaching approaches identified in the literature and espoused by the IB?
Research evidence suggests that students expect and are able to recognise good teaching (Spooren and Mortelmans, 2006). In this investigation, participants’ views regarding good teaching aligned with the SRL literature and pedagogy espoused by the IB, not with the views their teachers had previously attributed to them (specifically that DP students would resist a student-centred approach and time taken to explicitly teach ATL skills) (Forrest, 2017).

There were three teaching practices that participants considered to be ‘good teaching,’ all of which empirical evidence (see Butler and Schenellert, 2015) suggests are SRL-promoting practices. The first, ‘teaching that afforded participants opportunities for discussion, critical thinking, and active engagement in learning,’ was identified by three of four participants with LD and all high-achieving participants as a good teaching practice. The second, ‘formative assessment,’ was identified by all participants with LD and five of six high-achieving participants as good teaching. The last, a ‘process focus,’ was identified by three of four participants with LD and five of six high-achieving participants as a good teaching practice.

No participant in this study described a purely didactic approach as ‘good teaching.’ In fact, several participants from both quintains explicitly contrasted ‘good teaching’ with didactic teaching. As one of these was the lowest self-regulator in this investigation, this contradicted previous research findings suggesting that students with less sophisticated understandings of learning may prefer a more traditional approach (Bjork et al, 2013; Kember, 2001).

Although there were no notable differences between what participants in the two quintains considered to be good teaching, there were subtle differences in their reasoning. All participants reported learning better from student-centred, process-focused teaching, but whereas all high-achieving participants also emphasised enjoyment of this type of teaching, only one participant with learning difficulties mentioned enjoyment. Also, participants with learning difficulties largely described
process-focused instruction as making learning more manageable, while high-achieving participants were more likely to describe this approach as making learning more effective and efficient.

**PHASE TWO: FOCUS GROUPS**

**Research Question 4: In this context, how important do high-achieving IBDP students and those with learning difficulties think it is for teachers to teach them Approaches to Learning skills?**

Participants in both quintains valued ATL skills as vital to success in the IB Diploma Programme and agreed that it is important for DP teachers to explicitly teach these skills. However, although they valued Collaboration highly enough to create grade-wide academic social media groups, most participants did not feel that Collaboration can be taught. Also, some high-achievers preferred Self-management skills to be scaffolded as-needed, rather than explicitly taught. The perspective that ATL skills are important and worthy of instructional time contrasted with teachers’ assumptions regarding DP students’ preferences highlighted in my IFS (Forrest, 2017).

**6.4 Contribution to knowledge**

*Practitioner knowledge and advancement of practice*

The findings of this investigation illustrate that, although the DP is widely regarded as an appropriate academic programme for high-achieving students, it may also be an appropriate university preparatory programme for students with learning
difficulties. This is certainly a novel finding and good news for any non-selective school, like mine, that enrolls students with learning difficulties and encourages them to undertake the full DP to the greatest extent they can. However, as enrolment decisions are made, close attention needs to be paid to what these students bring to their learning, as well as to how that may interact with the opportunities and limitations within the teaching and learning context. Although all stakeholders should endeavour to understand the advantages and challenges presented by DP teaching and learning at a particular school and for a particular student, this may be particularly crucial when students bring with them learning difficulties and associated challenges.

Furthermore, this investigation highlights that there are relatively simple and practical steps that teachers can take to support DP students with learning difficulties in the development of their SRL. Teaching them how to use criteria to plan, develop processes and strategies and monitor and self-evaluate their own learning and performance can support them in adopting a ‘mastery by performance’ goal orientation and instil the confidence they need to take ownership of their learning. This finding informed a recent Department Chairs workshop I presented on the topic of ‘Creating SRL-Promoting Task Sheets.’ Furthermore, teaching students with LD to reflect on how they acquire and evaluate knowledge could support the development of their epistemic awareness.

However, understanding the beliefs, attitudes, values, and expectations that interact with their learning difficulties is also vitally important. As suggested by data pertaining to the most successful self-regulators in this investigation, ‘it has to come from the student.’ Although the context can certainly support the development of SRL, each student will ultimately define her own approach. These considerations need to be accounted for in DP classrooms as well as in specialist programmes if additional support is needed. A more nuanced view of the learner as a decision-maker is something I have
gained from this investigation and applied to all three of the specialist programmes for which I am responsible.

As a result of this investigation I have also learned a tremendous amount about self-regulated learning and how to promote it. My understanding of cognitive, metacognitive and epistemic awareness has greatly developed, and scrutinising the impact of these on the quality of participants’ work samples has now become an invaluable aspect of my work with my students. The process of analysing the thinking underpinning strategy use has also become an important element of the CPD I provide, which now incorporates a view of cognitive, metacognitive, and epistemic awareness as ‘teachable.’ Moreover, a more sophisticated understanding of SRL as a developmental process encompassing four levels of competence has provided me with a coherent way to discuss SRL competence and progress with my own students, their parents, and their teachers. Finally, the results of this investigation pertaining to highly self-regulated students with learning difficulties are particularly optimistic, enhancing my confidence when responding to teachers’ concerns and enabling me to have more informed conversations with not only current students and their families, but with prospective students and their families during the admissions process, as well.

**Filling gaps in the literature**

According to Zimmerman (2008), the question that launched research on self-regulated learning is, ‘How do students become masters of their own learning processes?’ (p. 181). Although this question is pertinent for all students, to date SRL research has largely been undertaken in four-year universities or with convenience samples in middle class secondary schools (Usher and Schunk, 2018). Despite a careful review of the literature, I found few SRL studies involving IB Diploma Programme students or undertaken in international schools more generally, and none involving IB
Diploma students with learning difficulties. SRL research involving students with learning difficulties more generally is also less prevalent than research involving non-LD students (Klassen, 2010). Thus, this investigation’s sample represents an under-researched population.

Furthermore, Caprara et al (2008) argue that ‘advancing knowledge on academic self-development requires converging evidence from diverse methodologies because no one approach can do it alone’ (p. 532). This view is widely shared in the field of self-regulated learning (Roll and Winne, 2015; Patrick and Middleton, 2002; Kaplan et al, 2011; Zimmerman, 2008; Cleary and Platten, 2013). The current study took this a step further by underscoring the utility of using an integrated theoretical lens, in addition to a multi-dimensional approach, to preserve the complexity of SRL as an ‘approach.’ Although this has repeatedly been called for by prominent researchers in the field (see Schunk and Greene, 2018; Järvenoja et al, 2015), theoretically integrated empirical research appears to be rare.

Another contribution to knowledge is the vital role of epistemic awareness to SRL. Epistemic awareness was not part of Winne and Hadwin’s (1998) original theory, but it has gradually been gaining a foothold in SRL research generally (Sinatra and Taasoobshirazi, 2018; Muis and Singh, 2018), and within an information processing perspective specifically (Muis, 2007; Pieschl et al, 2014). Significantly, cognitive and metacognitive awareness did not comprehensively distinguish high- and low-quality work samples, but a critical, exploratory orientation and an inclination to validate knowledge claims (including self-evaluations of their own learning and performance) with evidence and reasoning featured in the approach of only the most highly regulated participants in this investigation.

The benefits of a multiplicative ‘mastery by performance’ orientation for the effectiveness of students’ SRL is another contribution. A mastery approach orientation involving self-set standards (Usher and Schunk, 2018), is often considered most
conducive to SRL while findings related to performance goals are mixed (Kaplan et al., 2011). However, developing an accurate understanding of the task is a self-regulatory process from all three perspectives, and external criteria and standards can facilitate this (White and DiBenedetto, 2018). Dichotomising mastery and performance goals may not be relevant in a ‘fully aligned criterion-reference system’ (Biggs, 2012, p. 45) such as the DP.

6.5 Limitations

Stake (2006) points out that multiple case studies are so complex that they are usually conducted in teams, unless undertaken for a doctoral dissertation. This investigation was extremely complicated, presenting a challenge for analysis and coherent presentation of findings. Furthermore, given the large volume of data generated, I needed to engage in not only “progressive focusing” through multiple passes of the data (which is consistent with this type of qualitative multiple case study methodology), but I also felt the need to reduce the data to make comparisons within and across cases more manageable and to engage in intra-rater reliability checking, which is more consistent with a ‘positivist’ approach. Although this increased my confidence in my analysis, for some readers this could suggest an unease with the qualitative methods I had selected.

Additionally, this investigation was exploratory and did not seek to establish causal connections or generalisability. Underpinned by the stance that there is not one truth to be ‘revealed,’ but many possible perspectives to be explored, any links described were constructed, not ‘proven.’ Comparing within and across cases and quintains illuminated patterns in how SRL evolved, yet no two participants developed self-regulated learning or approached their learning in exactly the same way. Although Stake (2006) indicates that in multiple case study research between four and ten cases is
optimal, Miles and Huberman (1994) suggest that with high complexity more than fifteen cases can be unwieldy. A slightly larger sample, perhaps including ‘average’ students, may have allowed more patterns to emerge.

My insider status was another potential limitation of this investigation. Knowing me and my role at the school may have influenced whether participants decided to participate, which work samples they selected, how they reflected on these, and what they said during interviews and focus groups. I also had a personal stake in the outcomes of this investigation and needed to ensure I was learning from the data as opposed to seeing what I may have inadvertently hoped to see. Although this was accounted for through multiple passes of the data and a critical, reflexive stance, it also needs to be taken into consideration in the reading of this thesis.

6.6 Strengths

Boekaerts and Cascallar (2006) ask, ‘How far have we moved toward the integration of theory and practice in self-regulation?’ In the decade since they posed this question, SRL researchers have continued to call for integrated perspectives (Schunk and Greene, 2018; Järvenoja et al, 2015). This investigation responded to this call, resulting in comprehensive findings that preserved the complexity of SRL as situated in context. Therefore, although an integrated theoretical stance presented significant challenges for analysis and communicating results, it also represents an ambitious step in a direction called for by influential researchers in the field of self-regulated learning.

Its use of insider research was another aspect of this study that presented both limitations and opportunities. Importantly, this investigation responded to a particular need within this school and presented an invaluable professional learning opportunity for me in my role as Director of Specialist Programmes, as well as for my colleagues in terms of the professional development I can offer as a result of the findings.
Furthermore, as an ‘IB insider,’ I am aware that the research interests underpinning the design of this investigation also represent more wide-ranging concerns in IB schools offering the Diploma Programme. Although IB schools are diverse, I hope my findings present valuable insights to DP teachers not only in my school, but in other schools trying to balance ‘delivery’ of course content with student-centred, process-focused instruction and explicit instruction of ATL skills.

Moreover, this investigation’s view of SRL as an ‘approach’ led to a multiple case study methodology that aligned well with a perspective of SRL as situated in context. The data collection methods enabled me to forensically analyse how participants went about their learning during their own independent study, why they selected particular strategies, how they learned those strategies, and what influences may have enhanced or constrained the development of their SRL. The combination of stimulated response and open-ended interview protocols, work samples, reflections, and teacher report comments to triangulate self-report data and illuminate SRL development over time appears to be novel. These methods resulted in extremely rich qualitative data that illuminated students’ approaches to independent learning within the DP. This investigation’s emphasis on reflexivity resulted in findings that can be trusted, and its detailed description of methods means that other researchers can potentially use this study as a ‘prototype’ to investigate SRL naturalistically in other contexts.

A final strength of this investigation is its attempt to not only understand how SRL evolved in participants in this context, but to synthesise the findings with practical guidance for DP teachers in Chapter 5. An Educational Doctorate should, first and foremost, demonstrate the potential to advance practitioner knowledge and practice. While 40 years of SRL research has revealed a huge amount of knowledge about SRL and SRL-enhancing practice, this has not yet been consistently translated to the classroom (Schunk and Greene, 2018). Dignath and Büttner (2008) speculate that one reason for this is that teachers do not receive enough practical guidance to help them
translate research findings into their day-to-day teaching. In this investigation, I attempted to address this gap through a clear and recursive discussion of how findings support the implementation of a student-centred teaching approach and explicit instruction of ATL skills, and how a student-centred approach, including explicit instruction of ATL skills, can promote self-regulated learning in DP students with learning difficulties and high-achievers.

6.7 Recommendations for further research

Given the compatibility between IB pedagogy (IB, 2016; IB 2014a; IB 2014b) and the large volume of research suggesting that it is student-centred, process-focused educational environments that support students in successfully directing their own learning (Black et al, 2006; Ross et al, 2003; Perrenoud, 1998; Sivan et al, 2000; James et al, 2006), perhaps IB programmes, including the ATL component, deserve more attention from SRL researchers. This is particularly important given the proliferation of similar curriculum objectives (Wolters, 2010; Black et al, 2006; James et al, 2006) and recent rapid expansion of IB schools (IB, 2019).

This investigation also highlights policy implications for the IB. Although its philosophy is underpinned by social constructivism (2014a) and ATL has increasingly been emphasised in DP curriculum updates (IB, 2015), the IB has not clarified the specific theoretical underpinnings of the ATL component of the curriculum. According to Timperly et al (2007), for teachers to implement new practices meaningfully, they must understand the theory underpinning those practices. Perhaps if the IB explicitly linked ATL with SRL, DP teachers would be more invested in explicitly teaching these skills. A pre-requisite to this would be to establish a body of research investigating possible links between the IB’s ATL skills and self-regulated learning.
Furthermore, while IB schools have diverse features and are situated in varied
cultural contexts, the DP ‘brand’ results in shared concerns amongst DP teachers
(Hallinger et al., 2011). Stakeholders may assume that the DP is only suitable for high-
achieving students, but this investigation suggests otherwise. However, empirical
research involving IB Diploma Programme students with learning difficulties is rare.
The rapid expansion of IB schools in this decade alone highlights a need to better
understand the benefits and opportunities the DP offers these and other disadvantaged
students.

6.8 Concluding remarks

Given empirical links between student-centred teaching and SRL, IB schools are
well-positioned to create an educational context capable of enhancing students’ self-
regulated learning. Moreover, because SRL promotes higher academic achievement,
lifelong learning (Dignath and Büttner, 2008), and preparedness for a rapidly changing
21st Century world (Wolters, 2010), this appears to be a significant advantage of an IB
education. However, to develop students’ SRL, IB schools must understand the
construct of SRL. IB texts communicate the IB’s philosophy and translate this for
schools into pedagogical guidance and professional development with the explicit
purpose of ensuring IB students are able to take ownership of their own learning.
However, this top down ‘telling’ in the face of a highly rigorous curriculum, external
examinations, and expectations regarding access to top-tier universities is not always
enough to shift ‘traditional’ beliefs that, despite the constructivist underpinnings of the
curriculum, remain prevalent in many IB schools. Without sufficient evidence
contradicting their own beliefs, there will always be school leaders who remain
convinced, ‘this is not applicable to my school’ and teachers who argue, ‘this is not true
for my subject.’
Teachers and school leaders need access to research that ‘speaks’ to them. It is thus vitally important to further our understanding of how SRL develops in not only IB students, but in young people from diverse backgrounds, by speaking to real students in diverse educational settings about their experiences and perspectives, how they go about academic their work, and why they do so in the way that they do. It is also crucial to find and study diverse educational contexts in which effective SRL-promoting practice is the norm, so that successful practices and their impact on both students’ SRL and their achievement can be widely shared, potentially breaking the ‘glass ceiling’ that constrains the development of these practices in some schools. As a teacher dedicated to supporting the SRL in DP students of all abilities, I believe that theoretically integrated case study research has promise for providing a fuller picture that resonates for teachers and school leaders because it preserves the complexity of SRL and its development in real students in real educational settings.
List of References


### Appendix A: Initial start List of Codes (partial)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Research question</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Self-regulated learning (SRL)</td>
<td>goal-setting, strategy use, context adaptations, social processes and self-monitoring</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal influences on SRL (P-SRL)</td>
<td>Self-efficacy, Motivation, Goal-setting, Goals (Mastery-avoidance), Goals (Performance-avoidance), Locus of control (internal), Locus of control (external), Knowledge (declarative), Knowledge (procedural), Knowledge (conditional), Knowledge (metacognitive), Affect, Attention, Persistence, Cognitive awareness, Metacognitive awareness, Epistemic awareness</td>
<td>P-SRL-SE, P-SRL-M, P-SRL-GS, P-SRL-GMAP, P-SRL-GPAP, P-SRL-GP, P-SRL-LCI, P-SRL-LEC, P-SRL-KD, P-SRL-KM, P-SRL-AP, P-SRL-AT, P-SRL-P, P-SRL-CA, P-SRL-Met, P-SRL-L</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Behavioural influences on SRL (B-SRL)</td>
<td>Self-observation (monitoring of strategic/non-strategic response), Self-judgement, Self-reactions</td>
<td>B-SRL-SO, B-SRL-SI, B-SRL-SR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strategy use (St)</td>
<td>Communication, Transforming, Organisation, Goal-setting, Planning, Organising, Keeping records, Rehearsing and memorising, Reviewing records, Reflection, Self-evaluating, Self-monitoring, Collaboration, Seeking social assistance, Thinking, Metacognitive decision-making, Research, Seeking information, Affective skills, Avoiding procrastination, Being motivated, Persisting, Transfer</td>
<td>St-P-C, St-P-O, St-P-REF, St-P-COL, St-P-T, St-P-RES, St-P-A, St-P-TR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Behavioural control strategies (St-B)</td>
<td>Self-praise, Self-criticism, Self-reward, Self-punishment</td>
<td>St-B-SRP, St-B-SC, St-B-SR, St-B-SPU</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Environmental control strategies (St-E)</td>
<td>Help-seeking, Avoiding/resisting distractions, Environmental structuring</td>
<td>St-E-HS, St-E-AD, St-E-ES</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix B: Reflection Form

In an IB Diploma Programme in which teachers are learning to be more student-centred and explicitly teach ATL skills, how does the self-regulation of students involved in support or enrichment programmes evolve?

Do you have strategies or methods that help you complete your work and learn effectively in the IBDP? If possible, please select examples that can show how you:

- go about managing your time management or staying organised
- go about revising for tests and exams
- go about writing essays
- go about research
- go about understanding what you read
- go about reflecting on your learning

If you do not have examples from all of the above categories, don’t worry! Just select examples of any strategies or methods that show how you usually go about your learning. If you have six examples, great! If not, please select a minimum of four.

Sample 1: Please describe your strategy, and discuss why you chose to approach your learning in this way on this occasion. What were you hoping to accomplish? Did this strategy help? How do you know?

Sample 2: Please describe your strategy, and discuss why you chose to approach your learning this way on this occasion. What were you hoping to accomplish? Did this strategy help? How do you know?

Sample 3: Please describe your strategy, and discuss why you choose to approach your learning this way on this occasion. What were you hoping to accomplish? Did this strategy help? How do you know?

Sample 4: Please describe your strategy, and discuss why you choose to approach your learning this way on this occasion. What were you hoping to accomplish? Did this strategy help? How do you know?

Sample 5: Please describe your strategy, and discuss why you choose to approach your learning this way on this occasion. What were you hoping to accomplish? Did this strategy help? How do you know?

Sample 6: Please describe your strategy, and discuss why you choose to approach your learning this way on this occasion. What were you hoping to accomplish? Did this strategy help? How do you know?
Appendix C: Interview Schedule

Preamble:
Thank you for agreeing to take part in this study. As you are aware, I am investigating how IBDP students in specialist programmes regulate their own learning and how they learn to do this. I would also like to understand what sorts of strategies, if any, you use while you are learning or completing your assignments and why you approach your learning in this way. Your answers to the questions I ask you, the examples you have brought with you, and the reflections you wrote, will give me a clearer picture of how you go about learning in the IB Diploma Programme, and why you go about it in the way that you do. To get started, of the examples you have brought with you, could you please select four to talk more about?

1. Tell me a little more about how you use this strategy or approach.
   a. How/from whom did you learn this strategy/approach?
   b. What do you do if this doesn’t work for you?
   c. Do you have any other strategies for x? How do you decide which to use in a particular situation?
   d. What advice about x would you give to students just starting out in the IBDP?
   e. Is there anything your teachers do/should do to help you with x?

2. In relation to the strategies we’ve just discussed, how well-prepared do you feel for the IB Diploma Programme/your IBDP exams? Why do you feel this way?

3. Have your Approaches to Learning changed at all since you started the Diploma Programme? Please explain.

4. What do you think makes good teaching?
   a. What are the characteristics or features of good teaching?
   b. How could you recognise good teaching if you saw it?
   c. How is ‘good teaching’ different from ‘bad teaching’?

5. What do you think are the habits of good learning?
   a. What are the characteristics or features of good learning?
   b. How could you recognise good learning if you saw it?
   c. How is ‘effective learning’ different from ‘ineffective learning’?

6. Is there anything else you can tell me that would help me understand how you approach your learning, why you approach learning in this way, and/or how you learned to do so?
Appendix D: Sample Summary Contact Form (excerpts of each section)

RBT Contact Summary Form

1. What were the main issues or themes that struck you in the interview?

Transcript of Economics script (demonstrates high levels of cognitive, metacognitive and epistemic awareness)
- Prefers to speak out her essays because they’re so time-consuming to write
- Likes to have a conversation when she learns, as if she’s explaining something to someone
- Had it printed up into a transcript so she can use it to revise

Annotated English text (demonstrates high levels of cognitive, metacognitive and epistemic awareness)
- Print out a past paper and attempt both the prose and the poem to see if she’d be able to respond to both in an exam situation as well as to develop the skills and challenge herself
- Gives herself 15 minutes because that’s how much time she’d take during an exam
- Picks out key themes, ideas and literary devices
- Grade 11 and my first IB exams, I think I can do this'

Highlighted/annotated geography article (demonstrates high levels of cognitive, metacognitive, and epistemic awareness)
- Prints, highlights and annotates her articles, minimising the article a little so she can have a column on one side for her annotations
- Uses these to write essays and revise

2. Summarise the information you got (or failed to get) on each of the target questions you had during the interview

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Question</th>
<th>Information</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>How has SRL developed</td>
<td>When she first started the IB she watched a lot of videos, but now she prefers past papers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SRL-enhancing teaching practices</td>
<td>Discussions which force her to think on her feet, discussing her own views and hearing other people’s rather than just listening to a teacher and writing down what they’re saying; ‘I prefer to challenge myself to think because in the IB that’s what you have to do’; having to think ‘how am I going to approach this?’ and Socratic dialogue work well</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Habits of good learning</td>
<td>A growth mindset [says she started off with a fixed one] – focus on the process, not the grade, which she learned by improving in Spanish, reflecting on her learning and moving forward - she stopped focusing on the grades she was getting and started focusing on how she could achieve the grades she wanted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strategies</td>
<td>Highlighting and annotating, time management, revision, essay transcript</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perception of emphasis on student-centred, process-focused instruction and ATL skills</td>
<td>Don’t focus on the grades at all at first – focus on the things you can do to improve (Since MYP we’ve focused so much on grades and numbers, we should focus now more on the process)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. What struck you as you reviewed the work samples submitted by this participant?
- High levels of analysis in the highlighted/annotated geo article and English text
- Aims to make things as efficient as possible
- Keeps notes very simple yet they demonstrate high cognitive awareness
- Likes talking and has found a very creative way of building on this strength

4. What struck you as you reviewed the Reflections written by this participant?
- The developmental nature of her time management strategy as well as her focus on efficiency and self-motivation
- The geo article and English annotated text, too, reflect an emphasis on efficiency as well as on analysis and reflection – AA is all about learning, practising and accomplishing as much as possible in the shortest amount of time
- AA’s econ transcript was a highly inventive strategy

5. Anything else that struck you as salient, interesting, illuminating or important in this contact?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Self-identified strengths</th>
<th>Self-identified limitations</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Able to retain a lot of knowledge, apply and analyse Essay writing</td>
<td>Literary textual analysis is something she ‘grapples with’, so she practices it instead of essay writing</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Researcher-identified strengths</th>
<th>Researcher-identified limitations</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Efficiency</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Effort</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reflection</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strategy use</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knows herself well as a learner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attitude</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mindset</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix E: Interview Within-Case Display (excerpts of each section)

1 – No influence and/or no evidence of SRL
2 – Negative influence and/or evidence of maladaptive regulation
3 – Somewhat positive influence and/or evidence of limited regulation (external and/or self-regulation)
4 – Positive influence and/or consistent evidence of effective SRL

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>What the student brings to the IB Diploma Programme</th>
<th>Intra-rater reliability score:</th>
<th>Intra-rater reliability score:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>History</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experiences</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Causal attributions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strengths</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Challenges</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Identity</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interests</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Approaches to learning</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epistemological beliefs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emotions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Values</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Contextual influences</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teaching</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Explicit instruction of ATL skills</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IEP or FWP</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strategy instruction</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strategy-use monitoring</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Differentiation</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Self-regulated learning</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Task analysis</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goal-setting</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Self-efficacy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Motivation</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Learning strategies</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Motivation strategies</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metacognitive strategies</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Application of appropriate level of effort</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monitoring learning</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluating strategy use</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Persevere when strategy and effort are successful</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Change strategy as needed</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix F: Reflection Sheet Within-Case Display

Intra-rater reliability check date: ______  Intra-rater reliability check holistic score: ______

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aspect of SRL</th>
<th>Demonstrates limited evidence (1)</th>
<th>Demonstrates adequate evidence (2)</th>
<th>Demonstrates substantial evidence (3)</th>
<th>Demonstrates excellent evidence (4)</th>
<th>Intra-rater reliability score:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
# Appendix G: Work Samples Evaluation Sheet (original)

**Work Samples Evaluation Sheet**

1. Demonstrates limited implementation of target criteria
2. Demonstrates adequate implementation of target criteria
3. Demonstrates substantial implementation of target criteria
4. Demonstrates excellent implementation of target criteria

*Intra-rater reliability check date: __ Intra-rater reliability check holistic score: ________

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cognitive awareness</th>
<th>Intra-rater reliability score:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Strategy selected involves SMART cognitive processes (Winne, 2018)</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strategy selected is appropriate for task, given either implicit or explicit learning goals</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strategy use is specific to task at hand, and/or has been adapted as needed to the task (Pieschl et al, 2012; Pieschl et al, 2014a)</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evidence of task complexity according to Bloom’s taxonomy: remember, understand, apply, analyse, evaluate, create (Pieschl et al, 2014a)</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evidence of sound understanding in relation to subject-specific criteria</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evidence of elaboration (Dordor et al, 2014): Student has reduced the number of words to ¼ or less of the original text</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Metacognitive awareness</th>
<th>Intra-rater reliability score:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Evidence of creation of ‘desirable difficulties’ (Bjork and Bjork, 2009) including varying conditions of practice, spacing study sessions, interleaving vs blocking, generation effect and testing effect</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strategies unlikely to lead to ‘illusions of competence’ (McCabe, 2011) including dual code vs single code presentations, static vs animated media, relevant vs high interest details</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Demonstrates emphasis on standards of metacognitive monitoring: reliability of strategy, effort, pace of learning/task completion, confidence (Winne, 2018)</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Demonstrates awareness of strengths and weaknesses and what works for them (Winne, 2018)</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Epistemic awareness</th>
<th>Intra-rater reliability score:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Simple/surface (memorisation and rehearsal) vs complex/deep (elaboration and critical thinking) (Muis and Singh, 2018)</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evidence of multiple standards for knowing (validation, justification, sourcing): How do I know this? Do I believe this? (Muis and Singh, 2018)</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Demonstrates an exploratory orientation and/or indicates awareness of uncertainty, ambiguity and or incoherence of complex knowledge (Flum and Kaplan, 2006)</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Demonstrates awareness of the variability (vs stability) of knowledge, in other words simple tasks may require surface strategies while complex tasks may require deep strategies (Pieschl et al, 2014b)</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1: Demonstrates pre-reflexive thinking (if I believe it, it has to be true) 2/3: Demonstrates quasi-reflexive thinking (multiple perspectives) 4: Demonstrates reflexive thinking: (what kinds of reasoning and evidence support this) (King and Kitchener, 2004)</td>
<td>N/A 1 2 3 4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix H: Development of SRL Within-Case Display

Personal Goals
- Mastery approach
- Mastery avoidance
- Performance approach
- Performance avoidance

Planning
- Student has a repertoire of strategies to choose from
- Student takes ownership over strategy selection
- Student learns from previous experience when selecting strategies
- Student builds strategy selection based on situated and contextual, and participant-awareness

Level 1: Observation
Level 2: Evaluation
Level 3: Self-Control
Level 4: Self-regulation

What the Student Brings:
- Ambition
- Tenacity
- Effort
- Cognitive awareness
- Metacognitive awareness
- Epistemic awareness

- Strategies
- Challenges
- Satisfactory
- Performance
- Work habits
- Cognitive attributes
- Knowledge
- Skills
- Strategies

Enacting strategies
- Student adapts strategies to task
- Student’s strategy use reflects high levels of cognitive, metacognitive, and epistemic awareness
- Strategy use reflects appropriate levels of effort

Level 1: Observation
Level 2: Evaluation
Level 3: Self-Control
Level 4: Self-regulation

Adjusting
- Student makes adjustments of strategies as not effective
- Student recognizes shifts in challenge; reselects and reschedules
- Student self-evaluates successes and failures
- Student attributes success and failures to strategy use and effort

Level 1: Observation
Level 2: Evaluation
Level 3: Self-Control
Level 4: Self-regulation

Interpreting expectations
- Student’s cognitive, metacognitive and epistemic awareness facilitate an accurate perception of the demands of the task
- Student uses criteria to guide interpretation of expectations
- Causal attributions reflect student ownership of learning

Level 1: Observation
Level 2: Evaluation
Level 3: Self-Control
Level 4: Self-regulation

Self-monitoring/self-assessing
- Maps and monitors progress against goals and criteria
- Analyzes own comprehension and monitors metacognitions
- Monitors awareness of strategies and monitors with reference to criteria, strategy use, and effort
- Monitors perspectives of

Level 1: Observation
Level 2: Evaluation
Level 3: Self-Control
Level 4: Self-regulation
Appendix I: School Reports Within-Case Display

Decision Rules:

1: The student demonstrates no or little self-regulation in most subjects. Where there are comments, most reflect poor effort and limited strategy use.

2: The student demonstrates some self-regulation. In at least some subjects, comments indicate some effort and attempts at strategy use, but support may still be required.

3: The student demonstrates good effort and independence with strategy use, but this may not always be effective or may be hindered by issues such as anxiety or perfectionism.

4: The student demonstrates advanced levels of self-regulation, characterised by appropriate levels of effort and effective use of strategies.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>June 2015 (SR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 2015 (PR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 2015 (SR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 2016 (PR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 2016 (SR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 2016 (PR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 2016 (SR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 2017 (PR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 2017 (SR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 2017 (PR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 2017 (SR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 2018 (SR/PR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## What the Student Brings Across-Case Pattern Display

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rating</th>
<th>Interest</th>
<th>Boredom</th>
<th>Self-efficacy/Confidence</th>
<th>Prior knowledge/strategies</th>
<th>Causal Attributions</th>
<th>Strengths</th>
<th>Grit</th>
<th>Proactivity/engagement</th>
<th>Anxiety/Perfectionism</th>
<th>Effort</th>
<th>Procrastination</th>
<th>Ambition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(no statements indicating quality influences SRL)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(1-3 statements indicating quality influences SRL)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(4-5 statements indicating quality influences SRL, or statements indicate recent shift)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(consistent (5+) statements, or particular statements strongly indicate quality influences SRL)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix K: Type of Strategies Described Across-Case Pattern Display

Appendix L: Type of Strategies Submitted Across-Case Pattern Display

Strategies from left to right:
- Rereading textbook or notes
- Practice problems
- Flashcards
- Rewrite notes in new format
- Consolidate notes
- Study with others
- Memorise
- Self-test
- Highlight and annotate
- Writing process
- Time management
- Use colours
- Reflection
- Test corrections
- Essay plans
- Help-seeking
- Regular previewing/regular revision

230
### Appendix M: Cognitive, Metacognitive, and Epistemic Awareness Across-Case Pattern Display

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Average Rating</th>
<th>Cognitive Awareness</th>
<th>Metacognitive Awareness</th>
<th>Epistemic Awareness</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Appendix N: Orientation Goals Across-Case Pattern Display**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Primarily Mastery Approach</th>
<th>Primarily Mastery Avoidance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>OZ (clearly struggles with understanding but wants to get there; secondary orientation (equal balance) mixed performance)</td>
<td>WSB: No history of strategy use, previously very poor time management and limited understanding of content, now weakly motivated with some evidence of a-motivation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Primarily Performance Approach</th>
<th>Primarily Performance Avoidance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Piper (achievement-oriented with some emphasis on learning and on avoiding stress)</td>
<td>WSB: Ambition, history of being able to coast, challenge of IBDP requires strategy use and student is beginning to adapt using some strategies she has been taught and others she has developed herself, strong evidence of reflection on learning and self-evaluation against criteria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karen (achievement-oriented with an emphasis on efficiency, with some evidence of MAP, distal goals and greatly valuing downtime)</td>
<td>WSB: Ambition, history of being able to coast and to learn without teachers’ instruction, challenge of IBDP has required some strategy use (Grade 11 Christmas exams somewhat of a wake-up call but not enough to make drastic changes, which she now regrets), minimal effort outside of class (except for IAs and internal exam preparation), student has increased effort in preparation for IBDP exams, using strategies she has developed herself, strong evidence of reflection on learning and self-evaluation against criteria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ally (achievement-oriented with an emphasis on efficiency and developing an effective process ('I have a growth mindset'))</td>
<td>WSB: Ambition, highly strategic using strategies she has developed herself over a period of years based on her knowledge of her own strengths, weaknesses and preferences, strong evidence of reflection on learning and self-evaluation against criteria</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mixed Mastery and Performance Approach</th>
<th>Mixed Mastery and Performance Avoidance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chloe (heavy emphasis on memorising with understanding, with some evidence of PAV)</td>
<td>WSB: Grit and proactivity, started academic career in a school for students with special needs, parents supported her ATL in the transition to secondary school, memory a strength so heavy emphasis on memorisation, despite advice from others regarding its downsides, brings high levels of effort and use of strategies she learned in LRC and prior to coming to MMI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza (equally achievement and understanding-oriented, with brief mention of distal goals)</td>
<td>WSB: Ambition, came to MMI in Grade 9 with limited English, developed strategies to facilitate understanding and has honed those strategies over time, strong evidence of reflection on learning and self-evaluation against criteria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annabelle (equally achievement and understanding-oriented, with brief mention of distal goals and ambition)</td>
<td>WSB: Ambition, history of being able to coast then taking two months at the start of each new academic level to adapt, challenge of IBDP requires strategy use (Christmas exams a wake-up call) and student is beginning to adapt using some strategies she was taught in Gr 9 PSE and the EP and others she has developed herself, strong evidence of reflection on learning and self-evaluation against criteria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samantha (equally achievement and understanding-oriented, with an emphasis on proactivity, efficiency, and environmental structuring, particularly help-seeking, to avoid stress and achieve to her potential)</td>
<td>WSB: Grit and proactivity, multiple significant difficulties, family (previously) had low expectations but she has high expectations (insider knowledge), highly aware of strengths and weaknesses, has learned and developed strategies to build on strengths and compensate for weaknesses, exceptional levels of effort, strong evidence of reflection on learning and self-evaluation against criteria</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mixed Mastery (Approach and Avoidance)</th>
<th>Mixed Performance (Approach and Avoidance)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mixed Goal Orientation</th>
<th>Limited evidence of goal-setting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sarah (PAP/MAP/PAV with some evidence of MAV)</td>
<td>WSB: Ambition, external and internal pressure, perfectionism, procrastination anxiety, extraordinary effort, task structuring and elaborate time management strategies to help manage stress levels and facilitate high achievement, lack of efficiency, strong evidence of reflection on learning and self-evaluation against criteria</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix O: Development of SRL Across-Case Pattern Display

(White and DiBenedetto, 2018)

**Externally regulated**

Students see their teachers as responsible for ensuring they learn content and skills. They attribute any failure to poor teaching or their own lack of ability, or to other external factors. There is no sense that increased effort or more effective strategy implementation would help them learn or perform at higher levels.

---

**Observation**

Students describe strategies their teachers have taught them and describe how particular strategies might help them learn. But they do not use the strategies they have been taught.

---

**Emulation**

Students are beginning to use strategies with support. They try out the strategies, their teachers teach them but require continued modeling, monitoring, and feedback. Their strategy use may not yet be meaningful and may have a limited positive impact on their learning and achievement.

---

**Self-Control**

Students at this level are beginning to understand how strategies such can facilitate their learning, and they are able and willing to take more control of their selection and use of strategies. At this level, students require minimal support from their teacher.

---

**Self-regulated**

Students independently select and use strategies successfully. Adapting the strategies they to different tasks at varying levels of complexity and difficulty. Their strategy use contributes to their self-efficacy and confidence. They set challenging goals in line with higher levels of achievement and performance.
Appendix P: The Preferred Teaching Approaches and Strategies Across-Case Pattern Display

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Teaching strategy</th>
<th>Gifted 11&lt;sup&gt;th&lt;/sup&gt; graders</th>
<th>Gifted 12&lt;sup&gt;th&lt;/sup&gt; graders</th>
<th>11&lt;sup&gt;th&lt;/sup&gt; graders w/ LD</th>
<th>12&lt;sup&gt;th&lt;/sup&gt; graders w/ LD</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Collaborative learning</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modelling</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coaching</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scaffolding</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fading</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Process focus</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Structured inquiry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PBL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Direct instruction</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diagnostic assessment</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Formative assessment</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Open-ended assessment</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Providing criteria</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Explaining criteria</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Differentiation</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flexible grouping</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extension</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enrichment</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acceleration</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accommodations</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modifications</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacing</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarity of instructions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workload</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Type of task</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Level of challenge</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix Q: Focus Group Schedule

Preamble: Thanks a lot for agreeing to participate in this focus group. As you are aware, I am using focus groups to help me understand what you think is good teaching, to consider how this compares to what teachers think is good teaching, and to determine which perspective is more aligned with the IB’s understanding of good Diploma level teaching. With this in mind, it’s important for you to be as honest as possible. Anything that is said within the context of this focus group must be considered strictly confidential by all members. Also, focus groups are quite different from interviews. My plan is to speak as little as possible. I will start by asking you a question and I want you to discuss this question with each other, not with me – try to pretend I’m not here.

RBT Focus group questions

1. How do your teachers help you learn research skills (finding, interpreting, judging and creating information)? How important is it for teachers to teach IBDP students how to research effectively?

2. How do your teachers help you learn thinking skills (analysing and evaluating issues and ideas, generating new ideas, and considering new perspectives)? How important is it for teachers to teach IBDP students how to think critically and creatively?

3. How do your teachers help you learn organisation skills (managing time and tasks effectively)? How important is it for teachers to teach IBDP students organisation skills?

4. How do your teachers help you learn affective skills (managing state of mind)? How important is it for teachers to teach IBDP students affective skills?

5. How do your teachers help you learn communication skills (exchanging thoughts, messages, and information effectively through interaction, and reading, writing, and using language to gather and communicate information)? How important is it for teachers to teach students how to communicate effectively?

6. How do your teachers help you learn collaboration skills (working effectively with others)? How important is it for teachers to teach IBDP students how to collaborate effectively?

7. How do your teachers help you learn reflection skills (considering and reconsidering the process of learning, choosing, and using ATL skills)? How important is it for teachers to teach students how to reflect effectively?
### Appendix R: The Importance of Teaching ATL Across-Case Pattern Display

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ATL Skill</th>
<th>EP 11th graders</th>
<th>LRC 11th graders</th>
<th>LRC 12th graders</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Communication</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collaboration</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thinking</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reflection</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affective skills</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organisation</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix S: School Reports Across-Case Pattern Displays

High-achieving participants

Participants with learning difficulties
Appendix T: Worked example of coded interview transcript

Thank you for agreeing to take part in this study. As you are aware I am investigating how IB Diploma students in specialist programmes regulate their own learning and how they learn to do this. I would also like to understand what sorts of strategies, if any, you use while you are learning or completing your assignments and why you approach your learning in this way. Your answers to the questions I ask you, the examples you have brought with you and the reflections you will write will give me a clear picture of how you go about learning in the IB Diploma programme and why you go about it in the way that you do. To get started on the examples you’ve brought in with you let’s just do 4 in the interest of time. I’ll keep all of them but why don’t you pick 4 that you feel like really reflect best how you go about learning.

I use these ones for time management so I’ll do that as well.

Excellent, which one do you want to talk about first?

I suppose this one’s quite interesting to talk about.

Okay so tell me what this is?

It’s a transcript of a recording I did while I was revising for my economics mock. So what I usually do when I revise, because I don’t actually like to write essays a lot of the time when I’m preparing because I feel like it’s so time-consuming. So what I do is I’ll have a question and then with my phone I do the dictation option on the keyboard so I’ll just speak into my phone and I just talk as if I’m answering the question because I’m also the kind of person who, when I learn, I like to have a conversation as if I’m explaining something to someone. So what I did was I had a question, so, should governments have laws preventing drug use? And then I just spoke into my phone and I answered it as if it was an essay and then what I can do now is when I’m actually revising for that I can go over this as well and look at the transcript.

That’s such a good idea. Does it work well? Does it type out what you’re saying pretty well or do you have to spend a lot of time fixing it?

Well yes. It generally works quite well, it’s just last night when I was looking over it, because I actually hadn’t looked at it after the exam, there were a few typos so I just corrected them but it only takes 5 minutes. So I think it’s quite effective.

Yes, that sounds like a good strategy. How did you learn that strategy? How did you come up with that?

Well, I always knew that I’m the kind of person who can talk a lot. So what I used to do when I was younger maybe 10 grade 6-7-8 sort of, what I’d do is I’d have my book which I was revising from and I’d look at the question and then I’d walk around my house as if I’m explaining it to someone. Or sometimes I’d literally go up to Mum and Dad and say, did you know that? And I’d start telling her loads of facts, so I know that this was a method which actually worked for me and I thought when I actually do something where I can record it and actually have my response in writing as well so that I need it in the long term I can use it so that’s quite useful for the IB because it’s over 2 years.

That’s really cool. And it’s lucky that technology on the phones has, because it didn’t used to be very accurate, it used to be kind of a mess. Whereas it’s good to know that

A real understanding of what the IB entails, and if we need to adapt accordingly.